

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Seth

Last Name

Smith

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Overfishing is a huge problem that we're facing worldwide - Implementing marine reserves is such a great way to preserve our natural wildlife, and will benefit both fisheries and local communities in the long term, by restoring some previous ecosystems back to the Hauraki. Long overdue that we seek to repair our past wrongs.

I think introducing this will help us restore biodiversity, in-line with our goals from the Aotearoa New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy 2020, seeking to achieve targets set-out by the U.N Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD).

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Estelle Marina

Last Name

Turner

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

[Redacted]

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Paoa,

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

Have been keeping an eye on the harvesting of kai moana in the firth of Thames. Kaiāua.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Customary fishing
- Local community group
- Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
- Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The fish stocks will have a safe area for breeding, safe also for the marine life, eg:whales , seals,penguins from hooks,net's and boats.

6. Official Information Act

11. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

12. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

13. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

[Redacted]

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jan

Last Name

Ramp

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think a new Marine Reserve on the northwestern shore of Waiheke is a very necessary measure and will have a huge positive impact on that type of ecosystem and fish stocks in the Hauraki Gulf. This is one step in the goal of better protection and a more sustainable future of the Gulf - a step we can and must take now!

The location has been carefully considered and strikes a good balance between suitable ecosystems (based on solid science) and minimum impact on the daily life and habits of the Waiheke population. Lets do this!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tui

Last Name

Garcia

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support any and all action to preserve and restore the biodiversity of the Hauraki Gulf. This would be a fantastic resource and another point of attraction for ecotourism for Auckland and Waiheke in general.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Meriel

Last Name

Watts

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

NZ general public

Science and research

Other (please specify):: farmer

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The HaurakiGulf is drastically in need to this support in order to regenerate

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Stephen

Last Name

Morgan

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We would like to see the ocean replenish its fish and shell stocks for the future of the next generations. It is obvious that a need to look after a diminishing habitat for marine life.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

paul

Last Name

jones

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

with less than 1 percent of the gulf under marine reserve status, it is long overdue - i would prefer many more to be located within the gulf - many years ago i used to go fishing with my father in the Gulf, we would easily catch enough for a good feed and then return to browns bay - now i dont bother as there are no fish where we used to fish - let the Gulf repopulate with fish and then manage the amount that are caught, the limits are still to high.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Stephen

Last Name

Middleton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Support the regeneration of the harbour ecosystem. Creating a sanctuary for sea life will improve the chances of this happening. In my view the harbour needs more reserves to ensure we all continue to enjoy the benefits its brings.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Fiona

Last Name

Wright

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This proposed marine reserve is not the complete answer but could help. I am also unsure if it is located in the best place to achieve optimum recovery.

The proposal has my support as a starting point for marine recovery only. In my opinion further strategies, possibly including a network of smaller reserves that includes snapper breeding grounds, are essential. Also land use (including stormwater and wastewater) should be effectively monitored to ensure there is no further degradation of our coastal environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kay

Last Name

Evans

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Other (please specify):: Recreational Diving

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to protect our oceans and marine life for the future health of our oceans and for the generations to come to enjoy. The marine habitat is so fragile, the fishing and taking that has occurred is not sustainable to maintain healthy oceans.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Martin

Last Name

Baker

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There are to many individual groups the nz fisheries need a govt to remove inshore species exports ...reserves are not management tools.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Callum

Last Name

Robinson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

After working as a dive instructor at Waiheke dive over the summer of 2020-2021 I gained a hands on view of the state of Waiheke Marine life.

Waiheke has a reduced diversity of marine life in comparison to less populated parts of the North island and a drastic difference to sites such as Goat island or even near Goat island.

Many sites have an over abundance of kina which I visibly saw the mass increase of in my short time working there.

I believe a marine reserve will bring back the diversity and hopefully affect the surrounding areas.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Olivia

Last Name

Picard

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the protection of the wildlife at Waiheke, and the welfare of the wildlife

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

10. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

11. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Thomas

Last Name

Marsters

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngapuhi

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I've dived the Hauraki Gulf for many years and have witnessed the decline of many species in that time. Kina barrens are becoming prolific. The more reserves we have, the more fish in our oceans for tomorrow.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kaelin

Last Name

McCowan

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Support this initiative for the protection of the Hauraki Gulf which will greatly benefit the marine life for the well being of Waiheke and generations to come.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Juliet

Last Name

Hay

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local community group

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is in crisis with its marine ecosystems and life under intense pressure from human impact. Less than 1% of the Gulf is protected by marine reserves. A new reserve would be a legacy for future generations. The benefits include providing a better environment for marine life to thrive. That can be measured in scientific studies over time. A thriving marine life will not only help protect endangered species but more generally benefit people living in the region, and Waiheke people in particular.

It is important to do something and not just talk about the problem. Otherwise it will be too late.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

Miller

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Tasman / Te Tai-o-Aorere

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Paoa, Ngati Tipa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

After continuing learning about the injustices we faced on Waiheke through raupatu and confiscations Auckland governance schemes, like watelands acts, that have seen us largely alienated from our whenua and the island we are actively revitalizing our Tikanga and knowledge to enable us to practice kaitakitanga again more fluently.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We urgently need more protected habitat

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Roy

Last Name

Blok

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is vitally important that we stop our sea environment from degrading any further than it currently is. I see establishing an extensive network of marine parks (together with other strategies such as reducing fish & shellfish catch limits) as a critical first step to stopping the degradation and beginning the repair.

Therefore I support thus Marine reserve and any others that are proposed for the Hauraki gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jackie

Last Name

Ede

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I swim daily in the waters of the Hauraki Gulf, and I can assure you from experience that the moana is in crisis. In short, the marine eco-systems have been undermined by years of intense human impact. When we first arrived on Waiheke in the 80s, we saw abundant sea-life when we snorkeled around the bays (especially the NW end of the island) but now we see nothing, even at points remote from human settlement. Something needs to be done before all is lost. I therefore support the marine reserve for the following reasons:

1. The Hauraki Gulf needs sanctuaries where fish and other marine creatures can breed, spawn and live out their lives free of human intervention and exploitation.
2. The reserve will benefit the scientific study of our marine life and become a biological treasure - supporting the growth of various endangered marine species.
3. By enabling the marine life to recover, balance may be restored to the Gulf. For example, an increase in snapper will control the proliferation of Kina.
4. The reserve will enrich the spiritual, mental, aesthetic, and economic well-being of Waihekians in particular, and the public in general.

Put simply, I want my grandchildren to swim and snorkel in the 'live' waters of the Hauraki Gulf, like my children did, and we did before them. The current 'emptiness' of our moana leaves me bereft.

5. Something tangible and enforceable needs to occur to stymy the illegal plundering of the Gulf by people with no respect for the future. To my mind, it will be easier to enforce a 'no-fish-zone' than expect every fisherperson to take personal responsibility within the quota limits. In my opinion, the current system is not working because we do not have the fishery resources to check every catch.

Furthermore, I encourage DOC to consider extending the proposed marine reserve because protecting the NW end of Waiheke is not enough. DOC should consider widening the reserve to encompass the whole of the motu. This means the fragile wetland environment and spawning grounds on the side of the island where I live (Ōmiha) would be allowed to thrive. Isolating the marine park to just one side of the island is not strong enough - fish are unable to detect boundaries!

Finally, I suggest DOC learns from other marine parks around the world and adopt their processes. For example, the Marine Park in the Perhentian Islands in Malaysia demands an entrance fee from all visitors; this supports the conservation efforts. In these islands the fish and marine life (turtles) live close to shore in harmony with locals and tourists.

Imagine if this were the same for Waiheke. I dream of fish swimming around my grandchildren's legs as they wallow in the shallows of Ōmiha Bay. Please let this happen.

Jackie Ede



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Margaret

Last Name

Malaghan

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I strongly support the proposed marine reserve. As a Waiheke Island holiday home owner in Sandy Bay for the last 40 years I have witnessed the declining number of fish - in particular snapper, kingfish, kahawai, sea-horse in Enclosure Bay, shell fish - in particular rock oyster, mussel and pipi, and marine life in general around the area close to the proposed reserve. The marine eco system of the Hauraki is under sever pressure and I believe immediate steps must be taken to preserve and improve what is left. Now is the time to act after years of talk and professional reports supporting the concept of a marine reserve confirming the protection of the Hauraki Gulf. Marine Reserves do work as can be seen near Goat Island and on the Coromandel. I support the findings of the feasibility studies of Marine Scientists and the Ngati Paoa Trust Board and the Waiheke Local Board.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alison

Last Name

Day

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

1. The proposed Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve is a significant addition at 0.195% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and helping to move towards the Hauraki Gulf Forums goal of 30% protected.
2. The site was selected as suitable by marine biologist Dr Tim Haggitt after doing extensive surveys around Waiheke Island in 20154.
3. Marine reserves are a natural laboratory. They have contributed massively to our understanding of marine ecology and ecological processes.
4. • We need to replenish the Gulf fish stocks in order that people who depend on fishing for kai (not for recreation) can feed their families and that iwi can continue to exercise their customary rights to fish, in a Gulf that has sustainable and diverse fish stocks.
5. The marine reserve will add to the growing ecotourism opportunities on Waiheke Island.
6. The marine reserve will create much richer outdoor education opportunities for the young and old people of Waiheke and Auckland.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ivy

Last Name

Zhang

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the Matiatia Marine Reserve protection. It will benefit next generation and further.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Claire

Last Name

Hardman

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a professional scuba diver of many years in the Hauraki, there has been a noticeable steady decline to the amount of kelp beds and fish biodiversity. Kina barrens are becoming more prevalent around the gulf. Goat Island is a treasure and an example that our precious gulf needs a break from fishing and harvesting to allow it to recover to its former glory.

Proposed Hākaimgo - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:753 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-773404

Time Started NZT

18-03-2022 04:37 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Christy

Last Name

Ralphs

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The health of the Hauraki Gulf is in serious decline, and despite many reports and investigations little has been done to reverse this. Examples elsewhere show that marine reserves are by far the most effective form of marine protection. As an owner of the property with arguably the most potential negative outcomes if there was increased public presence (our property looks directly down over the Owhanake reserve), we are prepared to accept these potential negatives for the greater good. We are not elitist, and do not think it is our right simply because we live here that we can dictate what happens to the surrounding sea. I attach a column that I wrote for our local paper, the 'Waiheke Weekender'.

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Christy_Ralphs_Column_Marine_Reserve.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

18-03-2022 04:51 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 18, 2022 00:51:01 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 18, 2022 00:51:02 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Yes in my backyard

Musings from island gardener Christy Ralphs

It didn't take long when I was studying for a degree in environmental management to be introduced to the idea of 'NIMBYs'. 'Not In My Backyard', if you don't already know, is a description of a common negative reaction of residents in a neighbourhood to a new development. Often it's something that typically no one would actively choose to have on their doorstep – a prison, for example. The signs along State Highway One near Warkworth show that at least some residents of the Dome Valley strongly object to a new landfill for the Auckland region being located there. And who could blame them? On Waiheke we are somewhat oblivious to the impact of our waste as it is shipped off the island (quite possibly soon to the Dome Valley). But imagine if we decided to take responsibility for it ourselves and dispose of our waste on our island? I can only imagine a battle of epic proportions as we all refused to contemplate the notion of a landfill next door to us.

It's not always the big ticket, negative items that get NIMBYism going though. It doesn't actually take much – any change can be hard for us as humans to deal with. What some people see as improvements, e.g. a

new cycle lane, others see as potential issues e.g. loss of off street car parking. And anything that puts restrictions around a place that didn't have restrictions previously is bound to trigger concern. A marine reserve for example.

Over the years that I have lived on this island I have seen and heard various conversations and situations come and go with regards to protecting the sea that surrounds us. Lately I have been following the progression of the new marine reserve proposal with interest, for it is, indeed, right in my backyard.

Our property borders Owhanake Reserve and our driveway is almost directly opposite the carpark. We look out over the reserve, and if I was bored I could entertain myself all day watching dog (and their walker's) antics from our deck. With the sound funneling effect of the valley, we can even hear your conversations on occasions (Be warned! Although seriously I have much more interesting things to do with my time than eavesdrop). We are arguably the property that could have the most potential downsides with increased traffic and visitors.

I have read all the objections. I have con-

sidered the effects. As humans it is entirely possible that we will stuff up the management and parking issues and toilets and increased traffic might be handled badly. But I'm willing to give it a chance, and take the risks, for there's a bigger picture at stake here.

One of the issues there is with understanding the need for marine conservation is that it is visually difficult to see the devastation, and the incremental negative changes over time. Over this summer of summers, our sparkling water has never been more enjoyed and appreciated. The blue water makes our ocean backyard look beautiful and pristine. But this belies the reality. If we didn't have the water covering what lies beneath, we would be embarrassed and ashamed. Our marine backyard is the equivalent of a clear cut forest that has never been replanted. Report after report confirms the ever spiralling decrease in biodiversity and life in our moana. We don't need any more investigations. I've snorkelled in those other legendary marine reserves. And they are legendary for a reason. It's a magic experience to be surrounded by teeming fish of many different types, not just the occasional parore. Imagine that right on our doorstep.

I have to admit, when the proposed marina at Matiatia battle was being fought, I was bemused that everyone was suddenly so passionate about protecting the marine environment like never before. I often thought during those times that if an equivalent amount of money and energy could go into actively improving our marine environment then we could start making some actual positive difference to the devastation. For me, the proposed Matiatia marina was stopped primarily for aesthetic reasons and the indignant feelings about how no one should be able to take away a chunk of 'our gateway' to Waiheke. I can't help feeling that if it was truly about protecting the marine environ-

ment then the proposal at Kennedy Point would have had the same amount of energy directed into stopping it.

But now is the chance for our Waiheke community to step up. This time we all have the opportunity to support something positive that will have the best chance to make an impactful difference for our moana. I've read the research. I support other initiatives to improve our marine environment. But in terms of impact, there is absolutely nothing that comes even close to the benefits of hav-

ing a fully protected no-take marine reserve.

My teenager was not too impressed when we were discussing opponents of the proposed marine reserve. They pointed

out that it is going to be 20 years, at least, before the area recovers to anywhere near what reserves like Goat Island and the Poor Knights are like. In other words, it's their natural heritage we're talking about. My teenager is tired of all the talk and no action from older generations. They are angry that our generation have stuffed up the environment so badly, but at the end of the day make no meaningful changes. My teenager is sick of being invited to forums to represent the 'youth voice' where nothing ever gets done afterwards.

I feel their anger and their grief and their feelings of hopelessness, and I can't say anything because it's all true. Until now – right in our backyard, us rapidly greying adults

(or those already there) have a chance to put things right. To show that we do care about their future, that we are sorry for the devastation we have caused. A marine reserve in my backyard? Yes Please. •

The blue water makes our ocean backyard look beautiful and pristine. But this belies the reality.



SHOWING UNTIL SUNDAY 20 FEBRUARY, 2022

WAIHEKE COMMUNITY GALLERY
ART
TE WHARE TRONGA O WAIHEKE



MANA MOANA

Curated by Lorna Rikihana and Sylvia Nelson



INTERGENERATIONAL
Curated by Bella Hessell,
Kim Wesley and Elizabeth Allen

Acknowledging our Rainbow community during Auckland's Pride Festival



THE OBJECT AS POET
Curated by Anne Hudson,
national ceramic invitational



OPEN 7 DAYS 10AM – 4PM

2 Korora Road, Oneroa

Ph (09) 372 9907

www.waihekeartgallery.org.nz

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Joe

Last Name

Zhao

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Outside of New Zealand

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It will keep Waiheke more beautiful.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Matthias

Last Name

Kroeger

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Having been a Waiheke resident for 30 years I have noticed the degradation of the marine environment over this time period.

It is high time that a marine reserve is put in place.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ursula

Last Name

Hoult

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Humanity is degrading its oceans. This reserve is only a fraction of what is required to offset the damage already done.

I have snorkeled on Waiheke and subsequently around the world. I was astounded to discover that some places had rich marine environments. I had mistakenly thought our empty seas were normal.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

victoria

Last Name

christie

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We don't have enough protection. A tiny 0.33% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (HGMP) is fully protected from fishing, the governments Revitalising the Gulf plan will hopefully increase this area to 0.575% by late 2024 (Revitalising the Gulf 2021). The other forms of protection suggested in the plan all involve some kind of fishing. We need places where with intact ecosystems where our taonga and heritage don't get eaten. The proposed Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve is a significant addition at 0.195% of the HGMP. All the proposed protections need to be actioned as soon as possible to reverse the decline of biodiversity and abundance in the HGMP (State of our Gulf 2020). If all the proposals are accepted only 6.7% of the HGMP will be protected from fishing (excluding cable zones which are not designed to protect biodiversity). We will need many more proposals to meet the Hauraki Gulf Forums goal of 30% protected.

We need more baby fish. It takes thirty six 30cm Tāmure / Snapper to make the same amount of eggs as one 70cm fish (Willis et. al., 2003). This marine reserve would dramatically increase egg production in the HGMP. Marine reserves make a disproportionate (2,330% Tāmure / Snapper in the reserve at Leigh) larvae spillover. Adult Tāmure / Snapper within the reserve at Leigh were estimated to contribute 10.6% of newly settled juveniles to the surrounding 400km² area, with no decreasing trend up to 40km away (State of our Gulf 2020).

People want marine reserves. Marine reserve support is strong and getting stronger. On island support for marine protected areas from island residents was 67% with off-island ratepayers at 54% in 2015. A 2021 poll by the Hauraki Gulf Forum shows general support for 30% protection at 77% with only 5% opposition. The poll showed no difference in support from Māori.

It will be great for education. The marine reserve will create much richer outdoor education opportunities for the young and old people of Waiheke and Auckland. Rangitahi in particular will benefit from being able to experience an intact marine ecosystem. Te Matuku Marine Reserve is less suitable for education because the water clarity is dramatically impacted by sediment. Resilience to climate change. By maximising biodiversity and abundance the marine reserve will protect the HGMP from climate change impacts, particularly heatwaves, invasive species and ocean acidification. Marine reserves are like insurance against uncertainty. Science. Marine reserves are a natural laboratory. They have contributed massively to our understanding of marine ecology and ecological processes. Many of our leading marine scientist studied and conducted research in marine reserves at Leigh, Tāwharanui, Hahei and elsewhere. Of course the Marine Reserves Act expressly recognises the scientific importance of marine reserves. Scientific research is an over-riding priority in the Act,

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Colin

Last Name

Cattanach

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Plenty of space elsewhere so ANY reserve is a good start

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jana

Last Name

Lyn-Holly

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

the benefits of this reserve are as follows 1. scientific study of our marine life & 2. The benefits that such a reserve will do for the marine life and in turn the various benefits this will bring, spiritual, mental, aesthetic and economic for the public.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Cody

Last Name

Salisbury

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number**Street Address****Suburb****City****2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?**

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe that a marine reserve is a fantastic idea that will truly benefit the ecosystem of Waiheke Island. We have had many changes to the cost of the Waiheke, mainly changes that impact the environment such as the marina. But to give a positive change by turning Hakaimango into a marine reserve brings nothing but positives to the coastal area. Benefits are seen report give me nothing but full faith in the idea, and will also help with reviving the marine ecosystem of the Hauraki Gulf which needs help in revitalising such as fish and other aquatic sea life.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Hitesh

Last Name

Dahya

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This is and has been a prime fishing area for a long period of time.

I would be devastated if this area became a marine area

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lorna

Last Name

Doogan

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Environmental group
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Recreational fishing
- Science and research
- Underwater tourism operator

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Tikapa moana desperately needs more long term no take zones to be able to be resilient to climate change and anthropogenic impacts.

This marine reserve will allow an opportunity for Waiheke rangatahi to be able to see a healthy marine ecosystem within their own island. Without having to travel to Goat Island. Owhanake Bay is a beautiful stretch of coastline which would have its mauri enhanced through protection from the deep water to the intertidal.

The clarity on the north eastern corner would allow people to snorkel by land and boat. Unlike the current Te Matuku marine reserve. Which is a fantastic refuge and feeding ground for shore birds but with all the sediment pumping from the Tāmaki Estuary it isn't suitable to take people beneath the surface.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ellieda

Last Name

Komene

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Manawatū-Whanganui

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngapuhi

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need more marine reserves, the more the better. This will help with the recovery of the marine area and its species.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jennie

Last Name

England

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Recent studies have shown very clearly that the Hauraki Gulf has been decimated in terms of marine life and the recent rāhui around Waiheke was declared as a way to support the necessary regeneration. A marine reserve would complement these efforts and would make some steps towards allowing the gulf marine life to recover.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bridget

Last Name

Nolan

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Canterbury / Waitaha

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the Proposed Marine Reserve. I believe it is imperative to protect our vulnerable ecosystems from anthropogenic detriment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lee

Last Name

Sawyer

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

My husband and I have enjoyed sailing the gulf for 45 + years. We do not fish.

We have enjoyed seeing all the fish in the Leigh marine reserve but outside of the reserves there are few fish to be seen.

Reserves build up fish stocks and we have so few reserves despite additional marine reserves being proposed / suggested / hoped for, for decades. The huge population growth in the Auckland region and resulting increase in boat numbers and technology advances (fish finders etc) have resulted in a massive reduction in fish, and shellfish. Having a reserve on Auckland's door step will build up the fish stocks in and also outside of the reserve. The reserve will be much more accessible to Auckland residents than the Leigh marine reserve being a short walk from the ferry terminal and easily accessible by boats from other parts of the waitemata harbour.

The area proposed for the marine reserve includes a variety of habitats for fish, sea birds including penguins and also for seals. It is also a very picturesque area with bays, rock stacks and cliffs idea for kayaking and hopefully in the future for eco tourism - snorkling and glass bottom boats for viewing the under water life in the marine reserve.

We need more marine reserves to support the health of the gulf so our grandchildren can enjoy it despite our continuing population growth.

If we don't get more marine reserves there will be little to no fish, shell fish, marine mammals or sea birds left.

I whole heartedly support the addition of the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve covering the full 2350 hectares.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Vanessa

Last Name

Carnevale

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The ocean environment is in dire need of protection

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kristin

Last Name

Busher

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Environmental group
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
- Science and research
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki gulf is in the verge of collapse. We need 30% marine protection to conserve the biodiversity that still exists. Crayfish are functionally extinct in the Hauraki Gulf, kina barrens surround the motu from the effects of decades of over fishing. A marine reserve on this side of the island would be beneficial for the Marine Education Initiative, a local student led action for the moana project working with 200 local Waiheke students each year, of which one school, Fossil Bay Steiner School is within 500m of the proposed reserve.

I do believe however, that this form of protection is outdated and that alternative forms of protection such as rahui, mātaihai and taiāpure allow for customary/Ti tiriti rights and that better consultation with iwi and hapu should have been done by the applicants. However, as we see the depletion of our oceans happening before our very eyes, any protection that can happen fast must be taken.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kirsten

Last Name

Palmer

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe this makes good environmental and fishing sense.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Brock

Last Name

Coddington

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Prime fishing area.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Thomas

Last Name

Clow

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I object to the marine reserve

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

James

Last Name

Hodgson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need more protection for the ocean and seabed in the Hauraki Gulf, to protect our marine life for future generations. The marine environment seems to have degraded noticeably even in the time I've lived on Waiheke - the kina barrens at Enclosure Bay being one example. I see this reserve as a good first step of the journey to protect more of the Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Adam

Last Name

McKee

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think it's important to protect our marine life. There's plenty of room elsewhere on the island for people to fish.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bryn

Last Name

Whyman

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Wellington / Te Whanganui-a-Tara

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need more sanctuaries for the fish stocks to build!

The recreational fishery limit needs to be reduced too!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rachel

Last Name

Brown

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The benefits of such a reserve for the: 1. scientific study of our marine life & 2. The benefits that such a reserve will do for the marine life and in turn the various benefits this will bring, spiritual, mental, aesthetic and economic for the public. Over time the Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve will become a biological treasure house, a 'jewel in the crown' of the Hauraki Gulf, enhancing the life-supporting capacity of the marine species protected therein and a source of pride which by its very existence, would enrich the lives and wellbeing of the people of Waiheke, the islands of the Gulf, the Auckland region and beyond and a legacy for future generations.

Finally it will create, we will create, something tangible and meaningful to protect the Hauraki Gulf and the precious threatened wildlife which lives here in perpetuity – instead of just endlessly talking about it.

this is an important step in raising community awareness but we also need to focus on the following: sediment control, planting of streams & regeneration of mangroves, and the negative impacts of commercial fishing practices - including dredging.

Thanks

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Wendy

Last Name

Whitfield

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Being married to and having offspring who are addicted to fishing I have always been severely outnumbered by the "she'll be right" attitude of people for the last 30 years. Surely this attitude is past its sell by date. Surely the take take cant go on for much longer. Only 30 odd years ago any Aucklander could go and catch his family a meal from the sea for free. But there's always a price to pay. And our beautiful hauraki gulf has been paying that price all along. The magic rock pools my children marvelled at no longer exist. The penguins starve, and the dolphins have all but gone. The man I met at goat island reserve , wept and told me " we took it all" -a trawlerman in the 70s and 80s . He said , "it was all like this" all along the coast to Auckland and on. The place was alive with fish and birds and life.we took it all!" He sobbed.

It's been with a heavy heart I've watched the "she'll be right" "don't fuss" "what do you know" crowd hold sway. There's not much left. Let's have a real go at saving it. The fishermen have had their way for 100 years. Now it's time for the gulf to heal.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Hannah

Last Name

Peters

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Otago / Ōtākou

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I fully support the creation of this reserve. Our native marine wildlife deserve a place where they can thrive free from human intervention. I have been following what has been happening at Pūtiki with the development of a marina that is harming kororā and don't want to see it happening elsewhere.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Martin

Last Name

Bedford

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This area is an important fishing ground that is close to land that is accessible to the small boat owners.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Ingram-Johnson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This proposal would remove a large proportion of area available for small boat owners to access and fish out of Auckland.

This poses a safety issue to the tens of thousand recreational fishers in Auckland who would have to either go further afield to find areas to fish in, and increase the pressure on other adjacent areas - as mentioned in the proposal.

The proposal attributes a lot of weight to the survey of Waiheke residents - both on and off island, stating that it received 60-70% support of the 2000 respondents - so assuming 12-1400 positive responses from the approx 10,000 population of Waiheke that is not a high proportion. No consideration has been given to the tens of thousands recreational fishers that would be impacted.

I would support a ban on commercial fishing in this area, and / or a total ban on a much smaller area closer to the shoreline. This would still provide many of the benefits mooted, while enhancing use for a much larger group of New Zealanders.

Thank you for the opportunity to respond..

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Steve

Last Name

Goodman

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

[Redacted]

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

Tauranga

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There's enough sea being cut off to fishermen

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

10. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

11. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Craig

Last Name

Pearse

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Stop commercial fishing not recreational

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dave

Last Name

Moody

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Making the recreational fishery in Auckland smaller is not the answer to protect the fishery longterm.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Stephen

Last Name

Knowles

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Too little of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is protected in this way.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tony

Last Name

Noakes

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Amateur fishing charter vessel operator

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Fish stocks are good this will only affect island locals from fishing at there own beach or kids in dingys learning to fish the kiwi way

I'm very much against this

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Brad

Last Name

James

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Recreational fishing
Underwater tourism operator

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Protecting more areas of our ocean is a no brained and needs to be done more. It will also help to improve fish life in the wider area

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Carl

Last Name

Wilson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Customary fishing
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We have a cable lane that is a unlabeled marine reserve stop take your fish area away

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Shane

Last Name

Gardiner

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Porou, Nga Puhi

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I would fully support if the area was larger than the submission covered

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Matt

Last Name

Thompson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Prime fishing area close to auckland

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Matthew

Last Name

Macdonald

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe we need more marine protected areas in the gulf to keep our waters beautiful and full of life

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Grant

Last Name

Ragg

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Maori do not run this country , the area is one of my fishing area and many others that like to fish . The area is a high boat traffic area and would be unsafe for snorkeling and swimming .it has a excellent bay for anchoring and for kids to catch live baits .making this a reserve will not change anything as there is mostly sand up to the island and there is a strong currant in that area .So no to the reserve as it has no purpose

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Elske-Sanne

Last Name

Hunt

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think a marine reserve would be an amazing asset for our environment, giving fragile species space to recover and thrive, it would be educational for community and an excellent example of how more of the Hauraki Gulf could be given the opportunity.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Will

Last Name

Cobb

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The state of Auckland marine life is in strife, with marine populations declining fast. Including this reserve would be beneficial in reducing this decline, and help us conserve the harbour and outer gulf marine life for future generations.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ken

Last Name

Smith

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify):: yachtsperson

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Allow the marine environment to get back closer to the pre-human impact state.

Allow marine wild food stocks to recover to a level where they can provide a wonderful sustainable resource for people to enjoy in perpetuity.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sophia

Last Name

Wilton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify)::

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe this would be a great way to improve the local ecosystem in a beneficial way

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Brian

Last Name

Van Ginkel

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Amateur fishing charter vessel operator
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to have many more marine reserves and move them yearly to allow stocks to recover and be sustainable

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Andrew

Last Name

Hart

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support any effort to improve our natural environments. However, I would prefer that these efforts would reflect an addressing of the overriding issue at hand here: unregulated recreational take across the entire hauraki gulf, and extremely poorly managed fisheries under the current QMS. One small marine reserve will not fix our fisheries. I urge you to do more in this space.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Natania

Last Name

McLeod

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The marine life around this area and the rest of the country has been on the decline for many years. Plain to see with my own eyes. As Putiki Bay is destroyed by this marina, it only makes sense that penguins have another refuge as well as other marine life affected by human tread

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Colleen

Last Name

Williams

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Not a good/safe place for swimming or recreation activities with high speed boating, fast currents unsafe and the fish will just swim through.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tim

Last Name

Higham

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Formally the Executive Officer for the Hauraki Gulf Forum, I have observed how governments have supported processes but largely failed to make tough decisions that would enable the marine environment to restore itself. Instead the allocation of space, rights to fish and pollute cause an incremental decline in ecosystem health or mauri. This proposal won't suit everyone. Some are waiting for an imagined future where mana whenua and community will enable integrated marine management. On balance this is a sound proposal that enables the government to do something now will create enduring benefit in understanding how systems might recover. It will usefully inform future efforts to sustain the life supporting capacity of the Gulf, the aspirational goal of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alastair

Last Name

Ritchie

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

[Redacted]

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This region is a part of an area that is close and accessible for those with smaller fishing vessels. It's an area one can fish safely gaining shelter from the surrounding islands. The fishing in that zone has been good for many years indicating snapper stocks are sound. Closing this will place more pressure and congestion on the other nearby areas between Motutapu Is and Waiheke. This in turn generates more wake which can be hazardous to small vessels. These waters are for everyone and should not be closed for a select groups personal agenda.

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

10. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

11. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Timothy-Sue

Last Name

Smith

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Whakatōhea / Upokorehe

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

All Maori have a responsibility of kaitiakitanga of our moana, no matter where we reside or whakapapa from. We protect where we are as all is connected.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The establishing of Marine reserves is a key tool to enable regeneration of endangered species, and eco systems. They are a way to revive areas, restore balance and create pockets of ecological prosperity.

I support this and any future submissions for marine reserves within the Hauraki Gulf as they are the only way we will enable our dying coastlines to regenerate and remain.

I support the proposed marine reserve so generations to come have habitats where they can venture to understand explore and engage with vulnerable marine species and environments without inflicting harm or hostility.

I support the proposed marine reserve as I care for our coastline and creatures within.

I care for the health of our environment and the flow on effects for the health of our nation and planet.

The marine will enable a way for people to experience what a healthy eco system looks like and generates. If we connect we care, if we care we will respect and if we respect we will protect.

Through creating reserves it creates opportunities for people to learn, understand and be apart of enhancement and history.

We have a duty to protect, preserve and enhance our surrounds.

If not now when if not me who

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lynette

Last Name

Carpenter

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Tainui

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To large an area. Will not reduce fish taken innGulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jack

Last Name

Hall

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I love fishing and I fish in the area often. I believe a marine reserve in this location will be great for fish stocks in the area and give fish a place to breed undisturbed. I also like that it will be a great place to snorkel and explore.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Paul

Last Name

Dyson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves such as the one proposed are absolutely necessary but this one, small area is by no means sufficient. The extent of the damage that humans have caused to the Hauraki Gulf is so I great that one marine reserve like this is nowhere near enough to ensure the meaningful, long-term recovery of the ecosystem across the entire gulf. Furthermore, there are many other factors, beyond the recreational fishing that need to be addressed urgently by DoC in the Gulf: for example, Commercial Fishing and the quota system; and reducing catch limits for all fishing activities.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mark

Last Name

Campbell

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

Waiheke

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Commercial maritime vessel operator

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I don't believe recreational fishers adversely effect marine stock.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jenny

Last Name

Alford

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Scientists have been reporting for a long time that the natural life in the Gulf is severely endangered, and worsening. This proposal is a vital first step in restoration and recovery. And is urgent for the future of the Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Simon

Last Name

Henderson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It's good to have areas like the goat island marine reserve created. Great for snorkeling etc healthy marine life.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Oliver

Last Name

Perritt

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I live on Waiheke and enjoy recreational fishing from my trailer boat. I support the marine reserve proposal because I believe it will help with fish stocks.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

Goodwin

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The marine resources should be correctly managed through catch limits and sizes along with restricting commercial take and exploitation.

The reserve is not required if the above is done correctly.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robert

Last Name

Elmes

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Amateur fishing charter vessel operator
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Bring back our marine life

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

John

Last Name

Bakunin

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Protect Turi Point

4. Do you identify as Māori?

No

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is in environmental decline, and any and all measures to provide protection are welcomed and supported.

This proposal is well formatted and researched, and has our full backing

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Uwe

Last Name

Spielhaupter

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Having a marine reserve like the one at Leigh, would be a great attraction for our island. For the marine ecology system this would mean a major recovery of the current depletion of marine life.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

James

Last Name

Recordon

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Support this going ahead.

My only concern is there much access to this area for people wishing to visit / snorkel the area? It appears to be mainly private land

I have fished this area from the rocks and found only a couple of places to access rocky ledges.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Chris

Last Name

Thompson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Whilst supportive of the concept of a reserve, the proposed area will be difficult to identify for recreational fishers as it is not bounded by easily observed geographical features. This will make observing the boundaries difficult, leading to inadvertent breaches and creating conflict. A design that was more easily able to be adhered to would be preferable. The other issue is that this is a reserve that partially crosses a channel - where fish migrate through. This seems a very odd choice for a reserve as the fish will be protected for only a brief time during their migration.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Susi

Last Name

Newborn

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

Local community group

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

✍️ Hākaimango-Matiatia Marine Reserve Submissions Closing Soon

I am part of Protect Pūtiki and I am joining the rest of us who support the Hākaimango-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve. I also acknowledge the Ngāti Pāoa Trust Board for their position with the marine reserve and for their tireless efforts to protect the biodiversity and mauri of Pūtiki Bay from the development of the Kennedy Point Marina.

0.33% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is currently protected from fishing. Over fishing and bottom trawling are just some of the numerous ways that Tikapa Moana has been left in an ecological crisis. The life sustaining capacity of our moana needs urgent action.

Tāmure (snapper) are down 83% from what they once were. The reserve will provide a safe nursery for juvenile tāmure and other fish who will eventually end up in the wider Tikapa Moana.

Our kororā are experiencing habitat loss at an unprecedented rate and are at threat from development like here at Pūtiki Bay. The reserve will provide a safe habitat for our kororā and other taonga species both terrestrial and ocean.

As the moana starts to recover we will have an insight into the wonders of a thriving ecosystem. This will inspire the need for more protection and allow us to see what it may have been like hundreds of years ago when our tūpuna first arrived to this whenua.

It's time for us to act now. Marine reserves are not ideal. Ecosystem based management led by tangata whenua, mātauranga, rāhui, mātaimai and taiāpure are ideal. This is an opportunity NOW for us to protect 0.9% more of the Hauraki Gulf. That's a long way off the 30% protection 77% of people surveyed by the Hauraki Gulf Forum agreed they want to see. But it's a start.

Mauri before money. Mauri for our struggling moana.

#ProtectPūtiki

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Harold

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

Waiheke Island

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have been fortunate to live in Te Matuku Bay Area got 30 plus years and have seen first hand the recovery of the Marine Ecosystem since it was made Waiheke first marine reserve In 2003
The proposed Hakamango -Matiatia reserve would in my opinion be another brick step forward in restoring the coastal waters around Waiheke

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Blake

Last Name

Masefield

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe this reserve will put added pressure on surrounding areas and not address the bigger issues at hand.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Albert

Last Name

Uelese

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We are on the brick of ecological collapse. Our oceans hold a boundary of healing abilities. For so long we have taken without any thought of giving back. I support this proposal as a way of giving back to the place that has supported me for so long.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rebecca

Last Name

Ebels

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The state of the Gulf is declining. We need to do all we can to stop it. This is a good first step, but we need to do more.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gary

Last Name

Matthews

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngarie kahu

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have fished all my life and seen the immense pressure the gulf faces. We need to support protection areas to be able to keep fishing for the future.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robin

Last Name

Davey Lusk

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We can not afford to lose any more of our beautiful wildlife that Aotearoa is known for

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Carol

Last Name

Bergquist

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is a special place - seabird capitol and whale and dolphin feeding and breeding ground. The diversity is high but abundance diminishing. Marine reserves around the Gulf are needed urgently to protect marine life and support our seabirds. Around Waiheke is a great start and will complement Te Matuku marine reserve. The life of the Gulf is too important to be squandered by commercial and recreational fisheries. Small areas set aside for protection is a small price to pay for overall all greater health and condition. The evidence of decline and need for reserves has been documented over decades by the Hauraki Gulf Forum and its advisors.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Zach

Last Name

Lewis

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I want to protect the sea life in the Hauraki for generations to come. Plenty of other spots for us to fish

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

de Heer

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I object to such a big reserve so close to downtown Auckland.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Janine

Last Name

Paton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I oppose this completely. This area is already protected for gathering shell fish etc. this is not an area for swimming and snorkelling. The currents are far too strong.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Liam

Last Name

Henry-Davison

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To help restore and sustain fish and marine life in the gulf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Steven

Last Name

Jellard

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To regenerate aquatic life and to protect as much marine life as we can for future generations of Aucklanders to enjoy. I'd love to see more when I scuba dive, not just a barren underwater landscape.

Proposed Hākaimgo - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:844 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-773689

Time Started NZT

19-03-2022 07:43 AM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jess

Last Name

Whiting

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Tainui

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: fisherman

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

My reasons for opposition are in the document attached.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

9. Upload any supporting documents

[MY_RESERVE.docx](#)

6. Official Information Act

10. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

19-03-2022 07:50 AM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 18, 2022 15:50:35 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 18, 2022 15:50:35 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

My submission for the Hakaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve Proposal 2022

This reserve proposal is a tool used for restoration and preservation of a marine environment in a confined area.

The proposed reserve area is said to have declined in fish species, seabirds and other mammals and destruction has been caused to benthic habitat for marine life.

If the truth with mounting evidence was actually addressed we would see that this decline and destruction has come from bottom contact commercial harvesting methods, overfishing from these bulk harvesting methods and run off from the land which this reserve will be in close proximity to.

Very little is mentioned regarding commercial fishing in the proposal.

In a reserve we are offered regeneration without the availability to fish at all forever. Our fishing experience and what we see when we are fishing does not count. Neither can we or other concerned local groups suggest ideas to enhance marine biodiversity ie: Rahui, FADs etc

Friends of the Hauraki Gulf will fracture the relationship between themselves and Mana Whenua and in doing so remain out of touch with traditional management tools. For example: Rahui unites while reserves compartmentalize.

The ancients fished and this important aspect of food gathering history can not be denied. Families today more than ever rely on kaimoana to survive the rapid rise in the cost of living.

Under the Marine Reserves Act 1971 this proposal if passed will make this reserve the 45th in New Zealand waters and will be permanent.

Another concern is that fishing has an emotional activity where science is not. . No meeting of minds here unless there is a managed space to have that discussion and not just in a submission lodged before a certain date. The advice I was given was to state why I would be personally affected. The statements from fishermen will be similar to my own as new, unheard of reasons for or against have not yet been put into words let alone experienced.

I have held the position of secretary with Waiheke Island Fishing & Recreational Club for nearly ten years and although my views are my own I know several of our club members are concerned that getting to fish will be further dashed by this reserve in a favourite fishing area complicated by rapidly rising fuel costs and a lack of launching boat ramps. Climate change is also predicted to result in extreme and frequent weather patterns which will affect access to fishing areas outside of the proposed reserve.

I can speak as a fisherman that what is needed is education regarding our responsibility from people who actually fish and those experts who love to fish before this privilege can possibly be taken away. Our habits as fishermen have changed over the years with tools and advice readily available through people like Kasey at Ox Tackle Developments and Matt von Sturmer.

Our club committee are happily considering measure and release competitions. We have always considered our relationship with the sea as sacred. Not only is it our playground but several of our

members have Charter Fishing businesses that thrive in that area and their fishing involves The “migratory” fish.

It is well documented that the act of fishing is an important tool for mental wellness. I have observed this and know it to be true at the 9 or so pre covid fishing club prize givings we held each year.

The Te Matuku Reserve was formed in 2003 but little has been made public about how well it is doing. I have not seen much of a mention of it’s impact in any of our local papers on Waiheke where our fishermen live, work and raise families.

These publications support the proposal but do not publish the appropriate information to back it up. Friends of the Hauraki Gulf have not published any pictures of the proposed reserve sea floor or pictures of successful marine reserves around New Zealand. If we are to believe the science there must be proof.

The Marine Reserves Act 1971 needs revision so it is not to be used in this manner by any group with slick presentation and biased journalism.

We have several groups of people with differing opinions regarding the guardianship of the Hauraki Gulf: Ngati Paoa, Waiheke Marine Project, Gulf Users group, Hauraki Gulf Forum, DOC and the proposer of the reserve Friends of the Hauraki Gulf to name a few.

For the ordinary affected person all these different groups and their opinions are very confusing and at odds with each other.

There are so many great ideas to consider and discuss when we get the chance to.

So instead of making a decision we should all see where these ideas are similar then decide what is really important for our moana with local fishing experience included.

With consolidated action from all of these groups a proposal of regeneration through education rather than restriction will work.

Jess Whiting

Ostend

Waiheke Island

19/03/22

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Melva

Last Name

Matthews

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Kahu

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves give space for stocks to replenish. We have very little reserves in action and this is a tool to use for preservation of fish stocks. International reports show that reserves work.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Oscar

Last Name

England

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Customary fishing

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Prime fishing location and will be very difficult to enforce given the traffic through the area

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ejay

Last Name

Strickson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Raukawa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

Im vegan . I drive electric . I live ethicly . I am a kaitiaki to our moana . I do what i can in this world but our governments need to care more do better for our world

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our oceans need space to recover and thrive . It is not our ocean yet we treat it like we do we take take take constantly removing fish dumping rubbish We need more reserves around our motu . We have to stop before its too late for our oceans to recover ♡ This will support the Rahui in place around waiheke hopefully the rahui can start adding snapper and other fish in too eventually.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Christopher

Last Name

Sixt

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This will not make a difference to stocks as commercial fishermen will still be depleting stocks near to this area. Leave recreational fisherman be and make commercial fisherman go further out.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Georgia

Last Name

Ross

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The ecosystem in the Hauraki gulf is in a massive state of decline. We need to implement strategies to help rebuild and preserve the Hauraki Gulf for future generations. Science backs marines reserves as a way of supporting replenishing fish stocks. Implementing a marine reserves only isn't enough, commercial quotas must be decreased immediately. As Kaitiaki, we need to act now if we want to protect the gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Matt

Last Name

Capon

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It's great but should go further and be in conjunction with other proposed reserves in the gulf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nick

Last Name

Wild

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Proposed reserve is too large and locks away a large amount of productive fishing grounds that are needed so we can provide food for our families.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gerard

Last Name

Fagan

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify):: sea kayaker

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

So when I go kayaking in the area there is plenty of marine life to observe.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Eva

Last Name

Blok

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I was born, raised and lived on Waiheke for 18 years. Some of my first memories are jumping off the Omiha wharf into clear water, or snorkelling at Fossil Bay and watching the fish swim through the kelp. However, in my life time I have seen these biodiverse kelp forests over run by Kina barrens as a result of over fishing. I have also observed families hauling sacks of fish into the beach as they claim they are within the quota as they have included their children in the 'number of fish per head'. I understand that this is their hobby and how they provide food for their family but sacks of fish is simply too much.

Employing a marine reserve that covers a significant extent of the hauraki gulf is one of the only ways the fish in the wider area will be able to repopulate- as the birds have in Wellingtons Zealandia.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bruce

Last Name

Gordon

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This is another attempt to turn the Hauraki Gulf into a full recreation reserve. As a NZ fisherman I object to any further attempts to remove my ability to fish in my local area.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Myka

Last Name

Boots

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I've noticed a decline in all fisheries since I was a kid, I'd love to see the Hauraki gulf thrive with marine life again

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jean

Last Name

Goodbrand

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf has had dwindling fish stocks for many years. It is time to take action so that the environment can heal and the sea life can become abundant once again.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Trish

Last Name

Meakin

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To ensure the future survival of our marine life and environment amidst a growing population and increased fishing we need to put some controls in place before it is lost forever.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jonathan

Last Name

Thevenard

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati rangiwewehi

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Need to protect this precious taonga

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rory

Last Name

Allen

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I grew up on the shores of Tindalls Bay spending many a weekend fishing with my grandfather. Over the years I have seen the fish stocks decrease. Although this proposal does not directly effect my back yard, it will indirectly; by giving the wildlife a safe area to repopulate.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mike

Last Name

Randall

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Kayaking, swimming

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Delamore

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is in a dire state of disrepair, neglect and over-exploitation. We desperately need to take action to restore this incredible natural treasure and marine reserves are the best way to do this. I have lived on the coast where the adjacent to the proposed reserve for 30 years and have witnessed first hand the decline in biodiversity and marine life in that very area. If nothing is done, the waters of the Hauraki Gulf will become a desert, which benefits no-one.

The reserve will also provide an opportunity for us to gather scientific data around the local marine life which will better inform us about other actions we can take and help with future decisions for the Hauraki Gulf.

Fishing will also benefit as the reserve will act as a nursery for fish to grow in, and as their numbers grow, they will spill out into the surrounding waters. Without a reserve, there will be nowhere for them to hide and they will be mercilessly hunted to extinction - a track the marine life is already on, should we fail to take immediate action.

Some people have voiced concern about the marine reserve potentially creating an attraction that will lead to over-tourism of the area. This is complete codswallop brought about by selfish attitudes and blatant NIMBYism. Waiheke has already dealt with peak numbers of tourists and the ferry capacity is an effective limit on how many people can come here at any one time. Also, even once the reserve is in place, it will take years, possibly decades for the marine life there to restore itself, so there will not be a sudden surge in numbers.

Over time the Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve will become a biological treasure house, a 'jewel in the crown' of the Hauraki Gulf, enhancing the life-supporting capacity of the marine species protected therein and a source of pride which by its very existence, would enrich the lives and wellbeing of the people of Waiheke, the islands of the Gulf, the Auckland region and beyond and a legacy for future generations.

Finally it will create, we will create, something tangible and meaningful to protect the Hauraki Gulf and the precious threatened wildlife which lives here in perpetuity – instead of just endlessly talking about it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dave

Last Name

Drollet

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Manawatū-Whanganui

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati porou

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

Science and research

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves are a beautiful way to protect sea life, we need more reserves.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Richard

Last Name

Newman

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have been travelling to Waiheke for over 40 years and spent many a summer fishing off the northern coast. However, there has been a rapid decline in fish stocks and the biodiversity is decreasing. The marine reserve is an essential step in repopulating the gulf and improving fishing elsewhere as it gives the fish a safe space to recover.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Liam

Last Name

Greenway

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner
Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I struggle to understand why there aren't more reserves across the whole country, the idea and location for this reserve seems very logical. I've watched the fish stocks dwindle which is very concerning

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Regan

Last Name

Cooper

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have fished the Gulf for 50 years and watched its decline which the rate is now increasing. We need more reserves and they need to be bigger. The proposal needs to increase in size across to Mototapu and to the bottom of Rakino and then down to Waiheke. This would make it clear to boat users and fishermen where the boundaries are, the current gps points would be difficult to manage and police.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Blake

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There's simply too few fish left in the gulf and too many boats. We need to protect the fish stocks now.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Chris

Last Name

Ingram

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number**Street Address**

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- NZ general public
- Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I favour marine conservation areas, to allow places (preferably accessible to the public) where sealife can reach its natural form without human intervention.

If we could have an area like Goat Island reserve adjacent to Waiheke that would be a great thing for this community, and would help improve biodiversity in the Hauraki

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Matthew and Hana

Last Name

Blackmore

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We make this submission in total support of the proposed Hakaimango-Matiatia (NW Waiheke) Marine Reserve.

Even without the climate crisis and its impacts, it is clear that the life-supporting capacity of the waters of the Hauraki Gulf is degraded and diminishing. Just reading the expert views of the marine scientists and the scientific reports makes us wonder why on earth we have not done this sooner. Why do we wait until the impacts of our own actions and inactions are too obvious to ignore - or even too late? So this proposed marine reserve is hugely welcome.

We have lived in Auckland since we immigrated here in 1994 and on Waiheke for just ten years. Even in those short years we have seen the huge changes and the pressure the Gulf is under from human development and tourism. Even silly little things like the diminishing size of snapper caught fresh locally for the fish & chips shop on the island.

Like most immigrants we did the exploration of our new country, travelling up and down the North Island, the past so visible and the future so tentative. We mourned the loss of the great Kauri and the forests, but it was an early visit to Leigh marine reserve that showed us just what New Zealand was really losing. Whilst we had delighted in peering into the waters off piers and wharves in out of the way places to see the fish or catch a glimpse of the rays, the sheer abundance of life in the Leigh reserve put that so-called life everywhere else into perspective.

To learn that it took 13 years to overcome the objections of fishers is sobering, and all the more reason to approve this Hakaimango-Matiatia (NW Waiheke) Marine Reserve NOW.

Even more satisfying is the ability to use the overwhelming scientific evidence and understanding that has come out of Leigh (Cape Rodney-Okakari Point Marine Reserve) to underpin our Waiheke reserve proposal. And the ongoing opportunity for marine scientists to study and compare the impacts of a reserve from its inception, is immeasurable. That we, as citizens, can take a breather and enjoy the benefits, at the same time knowing at least one small part of the Hauraki Gulf is taking a breather as well, is hugely satisfying.

In our view there is no downside to the Hakaimango-Matiatia reserve. The application should be approved.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Simon

Last Name

Mark-Brown

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am writing in total support of the Hākaimangō-Matiatia (NW Waiheke) Marine Reserve.

I have been working for sixteen months on Seasick – Saving the Hauraki Gulf – a 7 part, online documentary series that tackles the issues with the gulf. The collapse.

We have interviewed over seventy people from every angle and feel we are in a good position to be able to categorically state that no take marine reserves definitely have their place.

As do rahuis, HPA's with customary take and others.

BUT – no take marine reserves are the breeding ground for fish – especially snapper – with the Goat Island reserve alone creating around 11% of all fish spawn in the gulf.

A large area like Hākaimangō-Matiatia also allows for meaningful seabed restoration – weed health especially – which is being decimated by kina barrens.

The Hauraki Gulf should have 30% marine protection, at the moment it is .3% with vague claims of 6%. Not enough. Not fast enough.

The Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve is a no-brainer. And probably needs to be replicated half a dozen times in other places through the gulf.

Please see sense – we have a short window to fix the gulf. This is a great step forward.

Here' is the trailer to the doco series. On line early April.

<https://vimeo.com/665401038/2b168ad998>

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Claire-Lucia

Last Name

Ingram

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Want to allow flora and fauna to regenerate naturally.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Carla

Last Name

Robinson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Mother

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To further protect our marine life from extinction

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rowena

Last Name

Baines

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to give our kaimoana a chance to regenerate and live in relative peace

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jenny

Last Name

Greengrass

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe much more of New Zealand waters need to be protected to preserve marine life for the health of the oceans and for future generations to come

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mark

Last Name

Vaughay

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Fish stocks need to be restored in the gulf. Don't think the area is massively popular for fishing anyway

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ami

Last Name

Cusack

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Underwater tourism operator
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To stop the demolition of many species and plant life.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Michaela

Last Name

Lambert

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I understand the basic ecology of marine life and appreciate that marine reserves benefit not only the fish, but also fisherman by allowing fish stocks to replenish.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Petrina

Last Name

Skelley

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Auckland waters & the surrounding Gulf - are in desperate need of protection! If something is not put in place NOW - soon there will only be a barren wasteland for future generations. Full of waste, pollution & toxins. For too long, things have been left to let slide. It must stop. We must make provisions for the Ocean life. We need this marine reserve & not just this one - many more, to form a corridor of safe havens - right around the whole of NZ! Thank you.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Danielle

Last Name

Mathieson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Otago / Ōtākou

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is imperative that the proposed Hakaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve be established. The depletion and decimation of our fish stocks and marine ecology are glaring and irrefutable. Marine reserves are also critical for their invaluable scientific value. In a hundred years time, people will look back at the tenacity and foresight of the people who made the Hakaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve a reality. Please do not let this opportunity slip through our fingers! It is too important.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nick

Last Name

Hazard

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

Other (please specify):: Yacht owner

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

1 I am concerned about the reduction in fish numbers, bird life and general environmental loss

2 I have sailed on the Hauraki Gulf all my life (I'm 65) and have seen the decline over the years

3 I believe strongly in the benefits of the proposed reserve to all in time and worry about narrow viewed interest groups watering down the proposal or worse still nothing happening. It must be a no take zone not watered down to something less. ie should no loop holes in the establishment of the park around potential human exploitation.

4 I have been involved in land based environmental projects and see the resilience of nature bounce back when its given a chance

5 I have real concerns around compliance. The number of people being caught fishing in reserves is a concern and there has to be strong regulations and a budget to enforce the park no take zone.

6 The park area should not be shrunk from that provided for in the proposal. As research has identified size matters in providing linkages with other parks.

7 I agree that the park location is in a very good position, central to the gulf, accessible to those who want to snorkel.

8 I am supportive of the stated benefits of the reserve laid out in section 13 of the report

9 In summary I am fully supportive of the proposal and think it will be a huge asset to all in the long term.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Guy

Last Name

Warman

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Recreational fishing
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This is an excellent proposal for a marine reserve which is essential to try and save the marine life in the Hauraki gulf. If we do not introduce more marine reserves in the gulf we will lose our biodiversity and fish stocks

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Todd

Last Name

Cullen

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The more reserves the better.

But, there needs to be an urgent reduction in commercial quota

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

Roberts

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I fully support the creation of this marine reserve, I'm a regular user of the Hauraki Gulf. My view is it is over fished, marine reserves play an important role in giving refuge for marine animals allowing them to prosper in a natural environment.

The number of marine reserves should be increased to protect and give sanctuary to marine animals.

A big plus of marine reserves is to have place where marine animals can be viewed in their natural environment. The success of the Goat Island marine reserve is testimony to this. The positioning of this marine reserve is ideal due to its proximity to many Aucklanders.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Michael

Last Name

Davis

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Kia ora

I'm a Waiheke Island permanent resident and fully support the Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve proposal as a no-take reserve.

We don't currently have enough marine protection. A tiny 0.33% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (HGMP) is fully protected from fishing, the governments Revitalising the Gulf plan will hopefully increase this area to 0.575% by late 2024 (Revitalising the Gulf 2021).

The forms of protection other than no-take reserves suggested in the plan all involve some kind of fishing. We need places where with intact ecosystems where sealife is unaffected by human interventions. The proposed Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve is a significant addition at 0.195% of the HGMP. All the proposed protections need to be actioned as soon as possible reverse the decline of biodiversity and abundance in the HGMP (State of our Gulf 2020). If all the proposals are accepted only 6.7% of the HGMP will be protected from fishing. We will need many more proposals to meet the Hauraki Gulf Forums goal of 30% protected.

The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 does little to protect the Hauraki Gulf, the Act's main purpose is to recognise that the Hauraki Gulf is environmentally and culturally important and provides the statutory framework for The Hauraki Gulf Forum to oversee activities within the Hauraki Gulf. The Forum is monitoring the state of the Hauraki Gulf at a minimal level and does not appear to have direct power to enforce any rules that do protect the Hauraki Gulf environment.

Without significant areas of the Hauraki Gulf also controlled by the Reserves Act 1977 the Hauraki Gulf is gaining little protection from The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000.

People want marine reserves it seems. Resident Waiheke Islander's support for marine protected areas was 67% with off-island ratepayers at 54% in 2015. A 2021 poll by the Hauraki Gulf Forum shows general support for 30% protection of the entire Hauraki Gulf at 77% with only 5% opposition. The poll showed no difference in support from Māori.

I've heard opponents of the Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve proposal claim that the tourism generated by the marine reserve could well swell to unsustainable levels and have used Goat Island (Cape Rodney-Okakari Point Marine Reserve) as an example. This argument is flawed.

On a recent (early 2022) trip to Leigh, the nearest town to the Cape Rodney-Okakari Point Marine Reserve I noticed almost no development that could be attributed to Marine Reserve tourism. There was a small sign and counter in the town's petrol station and two nearby tourist accommodation operators (small ones) using "Goat Island" in their business name. There was also a kiosk at the town wharf the size of two phone boxes that may have something to do with Cape Rodney-Okakari Point Marine Reserve tours. There is currently more space taken up by empty retail units at Waiheke's Matiatia Wharf building than exist to service Cape Rodney-Okakari Point Marine Reserve tourism, in the town of Leigh. The Sawmill brewery a few kilometers from Leigh appears to attract many more tourists than the Cape Rodney-Okakari Point Marine Reserve does.

I submit that submissions relying on such spurious evidence are disregarded entirely.

Nāku nā

Michael Davis

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Richard

Last Name

Hursthouse

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This is one small step to regeneration of the severely deplete Hauraki Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Saul

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Otago / Ōtākou

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a scientist of thirty five years the desperate need for the Hakaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve cannot in any way be disputed. Giving safe haven, protected breeding grounds and a small area where the ecology can begin to recover is imperative. The rich scientific data from a marine reserve, even of this small size, is utterly invaluable. Without it, we agree to make decisions based on ignorance. The establishment of this marine reserve would mark the beginning of real and meaningful stewardship and the beginning of an abundance of knowledge for us to make decisions in the future based on science and experience .

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nick

Last Name

Hoyle

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The hauraki gulf has been raped and pillaged for years both commercially and recreationally and stocks of fish, shellfish and coral desperately needs to recover

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bryan

Last Name

Greenwood

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Don't want a reserve co managed by maori or turned over to maori

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Charlotte

Last Name

Warman

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think that Marine reserves are very important to ensure that the wildlife in the Hauraki Gulf stays diverse and abundant. It is also important to allow marine life to thrive and be enjoyed by people in a common and easy to get to area. Also, I have been multiple times to the Leigh marine reserve at Motu Hawere/ Goat island which is exciting, fun and interesting to go to. Having another marine reserve is a great idea!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mary

Last Name

Elsmore-Neilson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our land and our waters are being abused by over-use of toxic materials, commercial growth, and overfishing. The kina barrens today are horrific. I recall how beautiful our sparkling Waitemata Harbour was and the myriads of fish, shellfish, and the large crayfish we used to catch thirty years ago. The plundering has to stop. I want my grandchildren to know our clean waters as I did, to be able to catch a decent size fish. Microplastics are another concern. We have to stop what we are doing and change our behaviour to protect our natural assets.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Emma

Last Name

Bryant

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: 3 generations on Waiheke with young children

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Having grown up on Waiheke Island, swimming, sailing and identifying with these waters, the changes and depletion are apparant.

In one generation we have lost such fertility and diversity, empty rockpools and a sea bed devoid of kai moana.

Surveys have similarly told us this. We are at a point of barrenness, underneath our sparkelling waters.

Workshops & talks from eminent scientists, marine experts, tangata whenua and respected researchers repeatedly outline the sad state of our gulf.

When work is done to try and remedy these changes there is little or no respect given but drawn out lip service.

Yet positive change is easy.

The effects of the recent Rahui laid around Waiheke begin to show, the marine reserve at Te Toki Bay produces globally recognised award winning Oysters.

North from here in the marine reserve of Goat Island the seas have been replenished and the no-take zones benefit miles around the protected area.

While here our once pristine bays are lined with brake fluid and run off pollutants (Putiki Bay and Little Oneroa specifically)

When we swim our children are covered in bites from miniscule jellyfish, where larger fish no longer feed.

Last Summer a number of penguins were washed on our shores, death from starvation.

On the Southern side of Waiheke the building of a city scape marina is visibly polluting our waters.

We must counterbalance this where we can.

We need to preserve our kai moana, we need to improve our ocean's health and thus the health of our people.

Dolphins still swim around our shores, bringing delight and encouragement for the kaitiaki.

The importance of a marine reserve should not be underestimated. This needs to happen now and there are thousands of willing and able islanders and conservationists ready to make this happen.can.

Act now, allow this proposal full strength while we can.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rosemary

Last Name

Barraclough

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have detailed three categories of benefit below.

Benefits to marine species and ecosystems:

Currently, a miniscule area of the Hauraki Gulf is fully protected from harvest; less than 1%. This is inadequate for protecting and/or restoring our Hauraki Gulf species and ecosystems.

It is well established that species such as snapper (*Pagrus auratus*) respond positively to the protection of marine reserves, and their numbers increase within these boundaries (e.g. Willis 2013). However, it has also been shown that marine reserves benefit fish populations outside of reserves: e.g. 10.6% of juvenile snapper within a 400km² study area were descended from Leigh Marine Reserve snapper, even though the Leigh reserve comprised only a tiny 1.4% of this study area (Le Port et al. 2017). Some of these adult fish were up to 55km from the reserve. Therefore, although the positive impact of marine reserves may not always be obvious to recreational fishers, the reality is that marine reserves do contribute disproportionately to fish stocks outside of reserve boundaries.

The depletion of our Hauraki Gulf impacts many species. For example, little blue penguins in the Gulf (as well as elsewhere in Aotearoa) are well known to experience periodic starvation (e.g. Guertz 2006, Doc.govt.nz 2020 media release). This has led to the death of adult birds, has affected breeding success, and led to chick death. Also, recent reports of starved NZ fur seal pups have been extremely concerning. Frankly, we are in serious need of restoration action in our Gulf, and even one additional marine reserve will be a worthy step in assisting our marine animals, plants, and ecosystems. This proposed reserve incorporates a diverse variety of habitats, and would be able to support a great range of species.

Adding to our limited marine reserve network will also provide additional opportunities for research and advancing our understanding of our marine ecosystems and species.

Benefit to Aucklanders:

Swimming, snorkeling, and diving in marine reserves is extremely popular, as evidenced by the large crowds gathering at the Leigh/Goat Island marine reserve during warm months. It is a wonderful and fascinating experience to swim through fully populated marine habitats. This proposed marine reserve has exceptionally easy access for Aucklanders, to the extent that central city dwellers would not even need to drive to reach it. Catching a ferry to the reserve would likely add to the appeal of this destination. The land adjoining the reserve also offers attractive picnicking and walking options. It is only logical to assume that it would become a popular destination.

As mentioned, this marine reserve would also benefit fish stocks valued by recreational fishers.

Benefit to Waiheke Island:

This reserve would draw more visitors to Waiheke, bringing economic benefit to Waiheke businesses through increased custom. Also, for those already interested in visiting the island, the reserve would add a new dimension to the entertainment options.

This reserve would also present an extraordinary opportunity for learning/teaching about our marine and coastal environments for Waiheke Islanders, including schools, hobbyists, and clubs.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mike

Last Name

Taylor

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a local of over 20 years, I have seen the degradation of the marine environment around Waiheke, including Owhanake Bay where I live.

I submit that the proposed marine reserve would have scientific value in proving the viability of marine reserves close to a major city centre. I also submit that the positive impact on our degraded marine environment is critical from a conservation, marine eco system, and environmental health perspective.

As a local living directly opposite and looking over Owhanake Reserve, I considered the potential increase in visitor numbers to our area and I am sure others are concerned about this. However, I feel this possible effect is outweighed by the educational value of having an accessible marine reserve so close to central Auckland. This benefits school education along with the general public.

There are other groups, some recently formed, who champion doing everything we can to help support our environment. Here is the opportunity to actually do it.

If not now, when? If not here, where?

Surely there must come a time when action must be the priority. We can talk all we like, but without positive action things just keep degrading.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Marial

Last Name

Starbridge

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Outside of New Zealand

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify):: Regular visitor to Waiheke Island

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I agree with The Friends of Hauraki Gulf that the benefits of such a reserve for the: 1. scientific study of our marine life & 2. The benefits that such a reserve will do for the marine life and in turn the various benefits this will bring, spiritual, mental, aesthetic and economic for the public.

Over time the Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve will become a biological treasure house, a 'jewel in the crown' of the Hauraki Gulf, enhancing the life-supporting capacity of the marine species protected therein and a source of pride which by its very existence, would enrich the lives and wellbeing of the people of Waiheke, the islands of the Gulf, the Auckland region and beyond and a legacy for future generations.

Finally it will create, we will create, something tangible and meaningful to protect the Hauraki Gulf and the precious threatened wildlife which lives here in perpetuity – instead of just endlessly talking about it.

Proposed Hākaimgo - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:914 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-773908

Time Started NZT

19-03-2022 01:03 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Stephen

Last Name

Dawson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Recreational fishing

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Auckland area has few marine reserves, and collectively they amount to less than 1% of the area's marine habitat. I am a professional marine ecologist, and have taught about marine reserves - what they can achieve and what they cannot, for over 30 years. Marine reserves play a vital role in restoring marine communities, supporting ecological benefits far outside their boundaries, and confer increased resilience. My only concern about this marine reserve is that it is too small. I do not mean to imply that Marine reserves are enough on their own. They are one tool in the toolbox. Levels of extraction by commercial and recreational fishes need to be substantially reduced throughout NZ waters. I've attached part of a lecture I give on marine reserves

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Ecology_ & Marine_reserves.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

19-03-2022 01:31 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 18, 2022 21:31:32 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 18, 2022 21:31:32 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Marine protected areas

spatial management of fishing impacts



Where are they in NZ?

Other types of MPA

NZ's largest fishery closure

When MPAs miss the point

Connectivity, change and resilience

Effects of Marine Reserves

Desirable features

Biophysical principles

Marine reserves (at 2020)

Total MR area = 17,432 km²

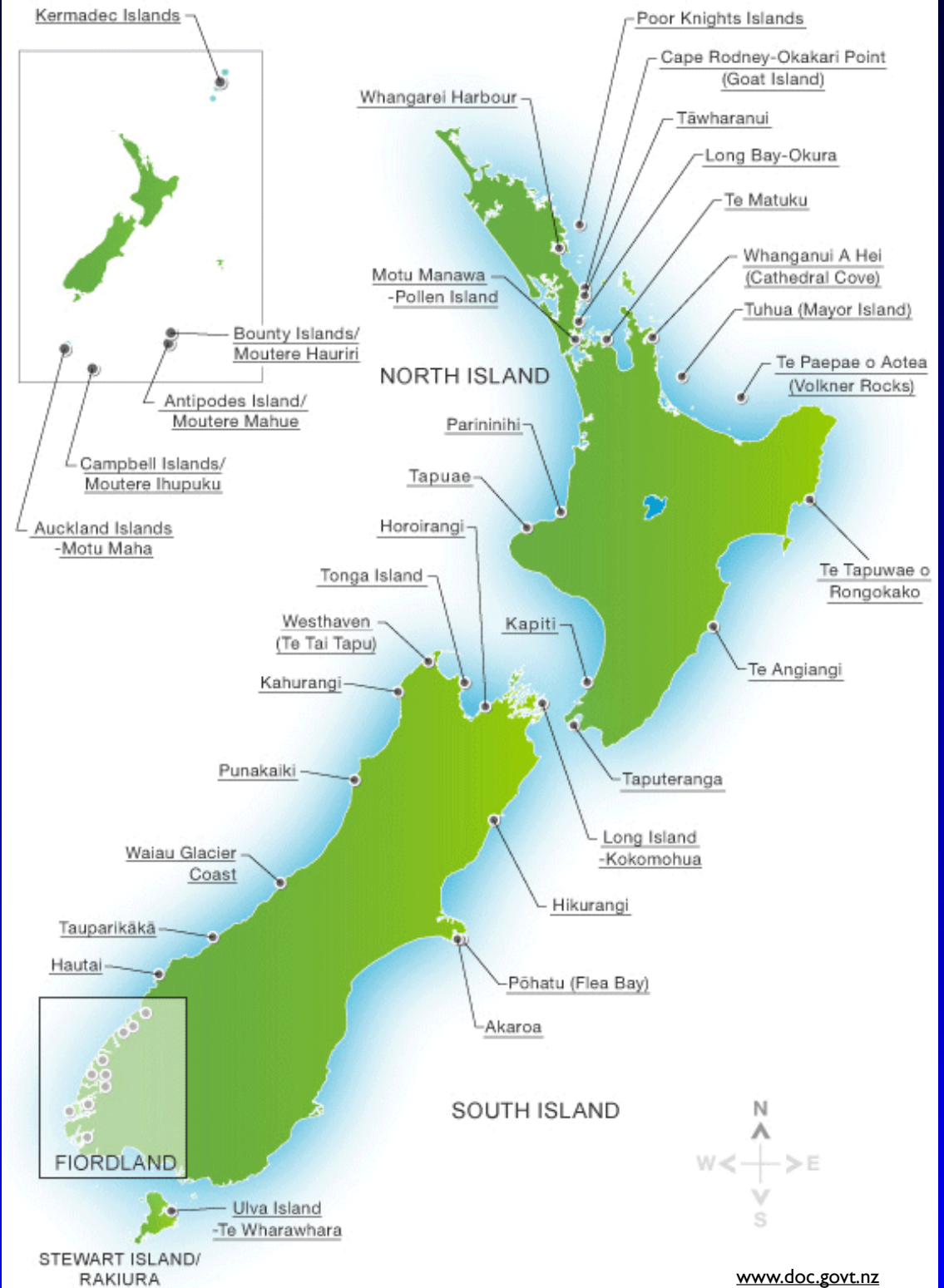
Total mainland MR area = 620 km²

Mainland MRs:

Most are small (Av. = 15.9 km²)

Biggest: Kahurangi (85 km²)

Smallest: Tauparikaka (0.16 km²)



Marine Protected Areas other than Marine Reserves

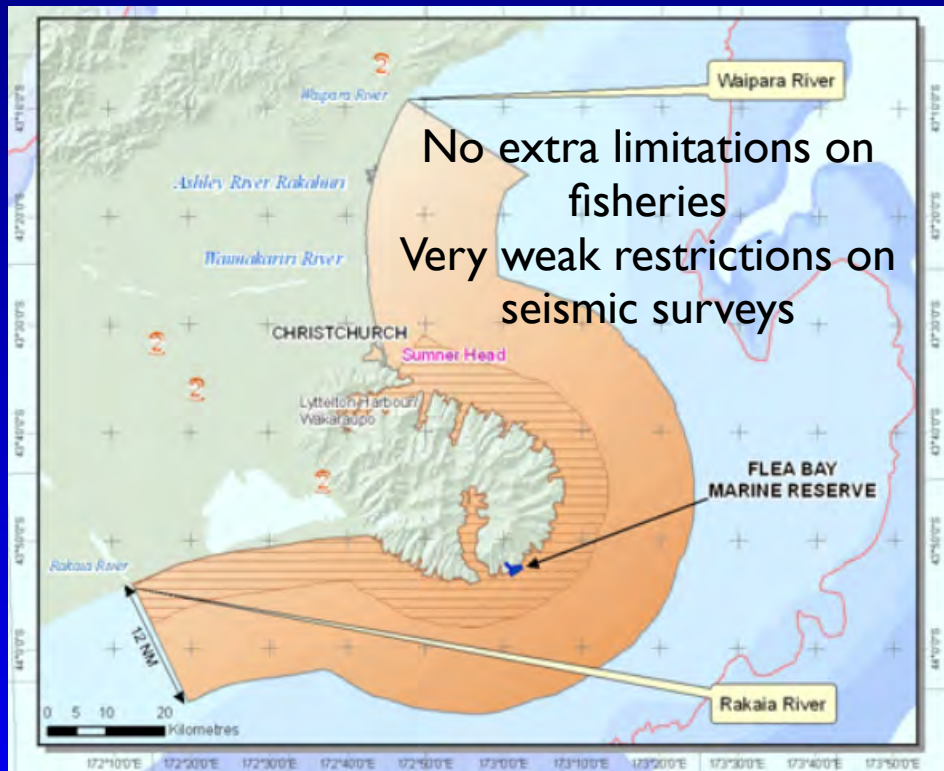
Usually, “Marine Reserve” = no take (in New Zealand)

Other spatial closures:

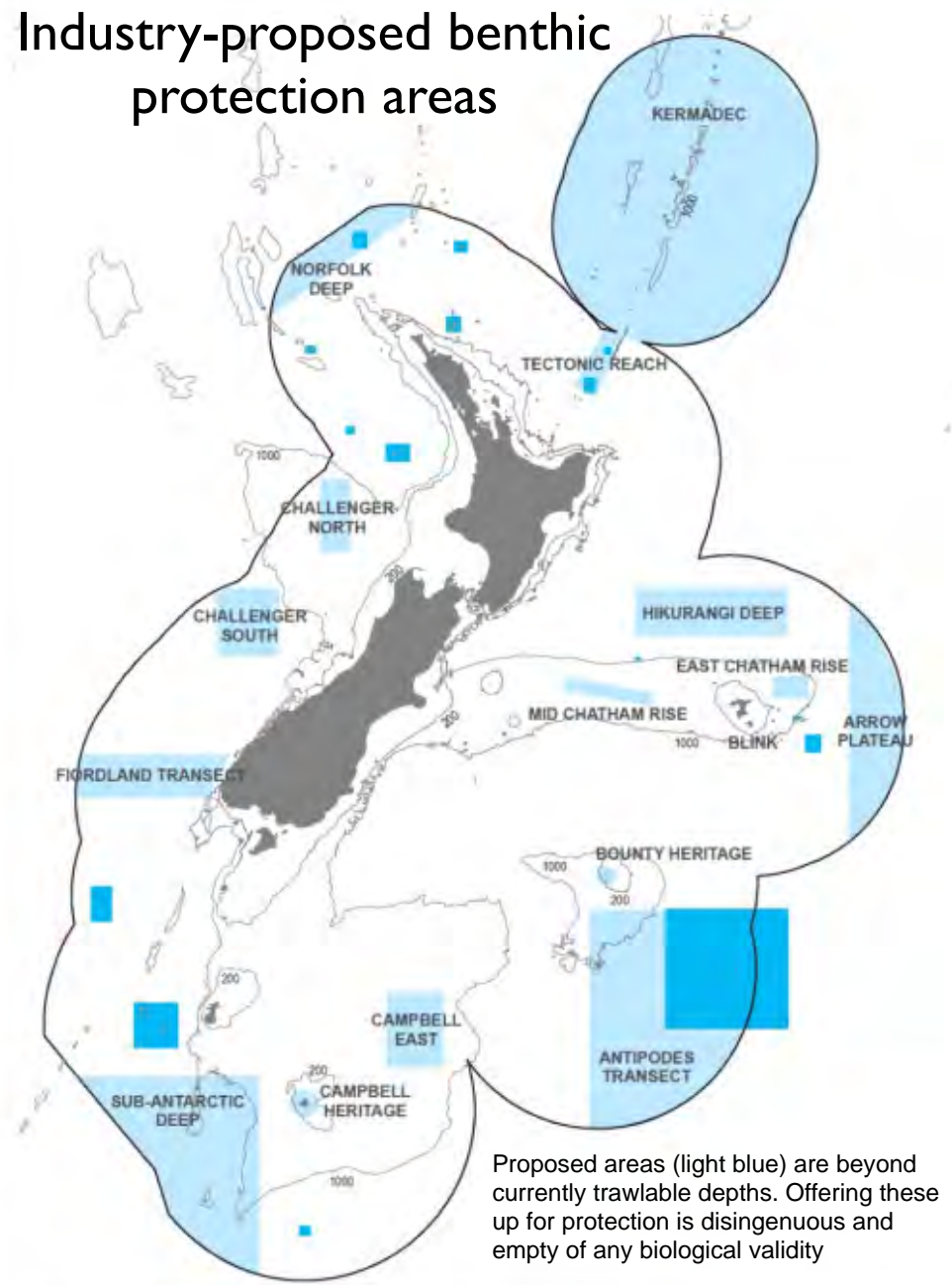
- to particular fishing methods (e.g. Marine Mammal Sanctuaries)
- to particular groups (e.g. no commercial lobster fishing inside Fiordland’s fiords)
- Mataitai: provide for traditional fishing via local management. Usually don’t allow commercial fishing.
- Time/area closures (often used in fisheries management to restrict certain activities at particular times)

Not all “MPAs” provide protection

DOC extensions to Banks Peninsula Marine Mammal sanctuary (2008)



Industry-proposed benthic protection areas



LOCATION OF SEAMOUNT CLOSURES AND BENTHIC PROTECTION AREAS

- EEZ Boundary
- Seamount Closures
- Benthic Protection Areas

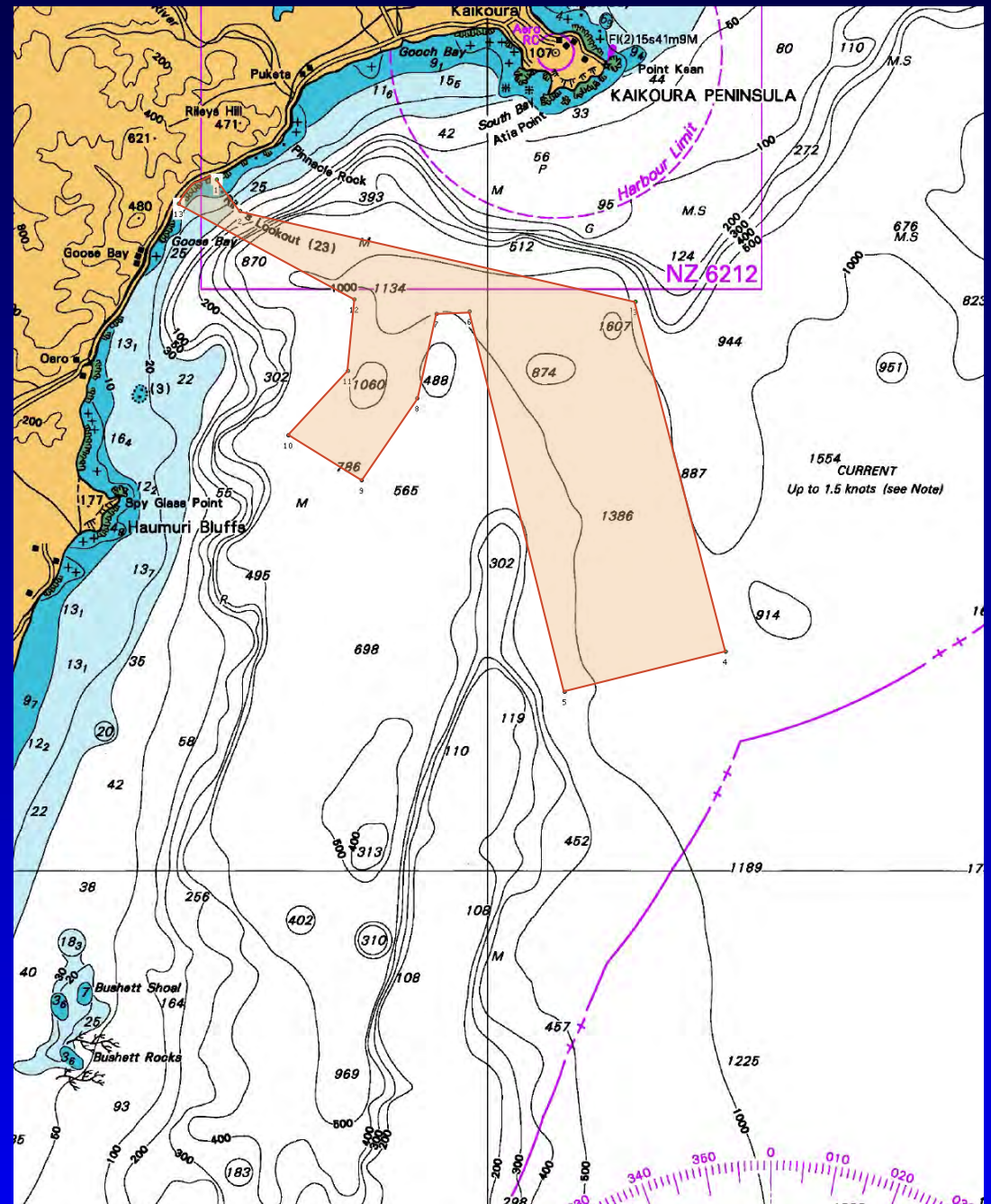
Map Compilation: 01 August 2011
Map Projection: Mercator
© Deepwater Group Ltd

Hikurangi Marine Reserve (est. 2014)

To work,
MPAs must change
people's behaviour

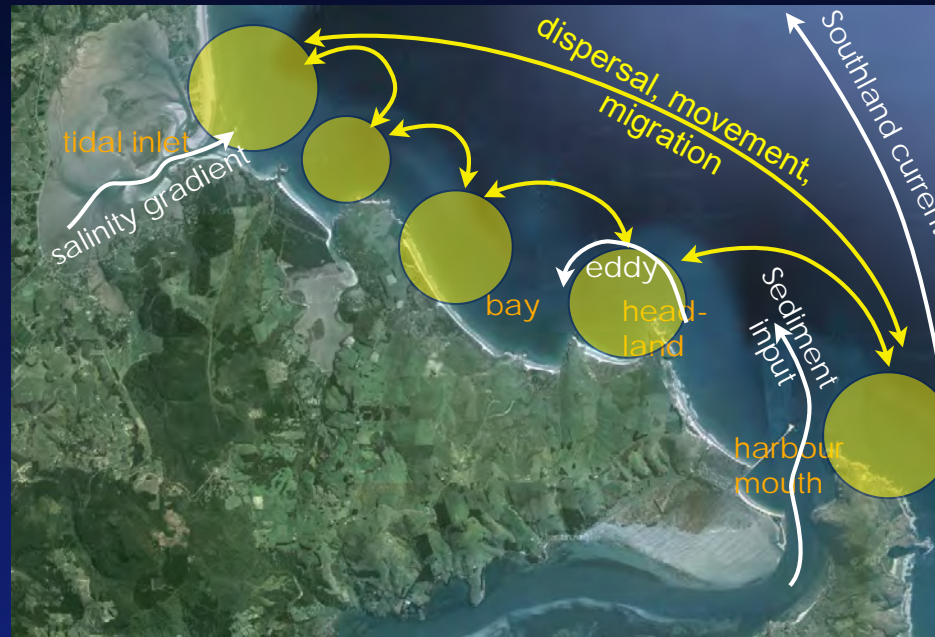
In my opinion these three
examples are worse than useless.
They give the impression of being
worthwhile, without actually being
so.

And, they make getting better
MPAs nearby, much harder



Key features of Marine ecology: Connectivity

- Marine systems are characterised by connectivity (air/sea, land/sea, among habitats & species)
- Physical features strongly influence biological communities and create gradients & connections

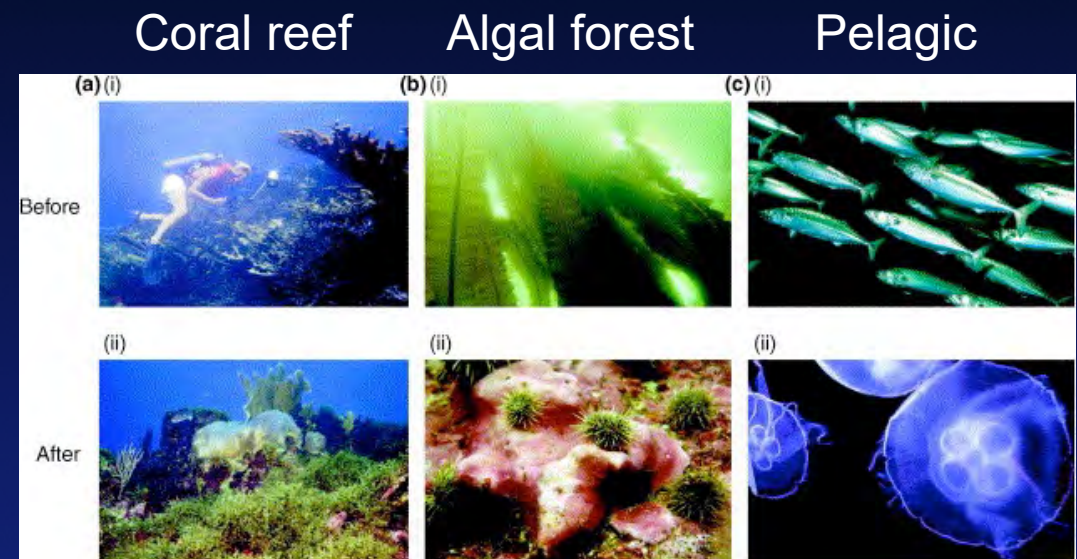
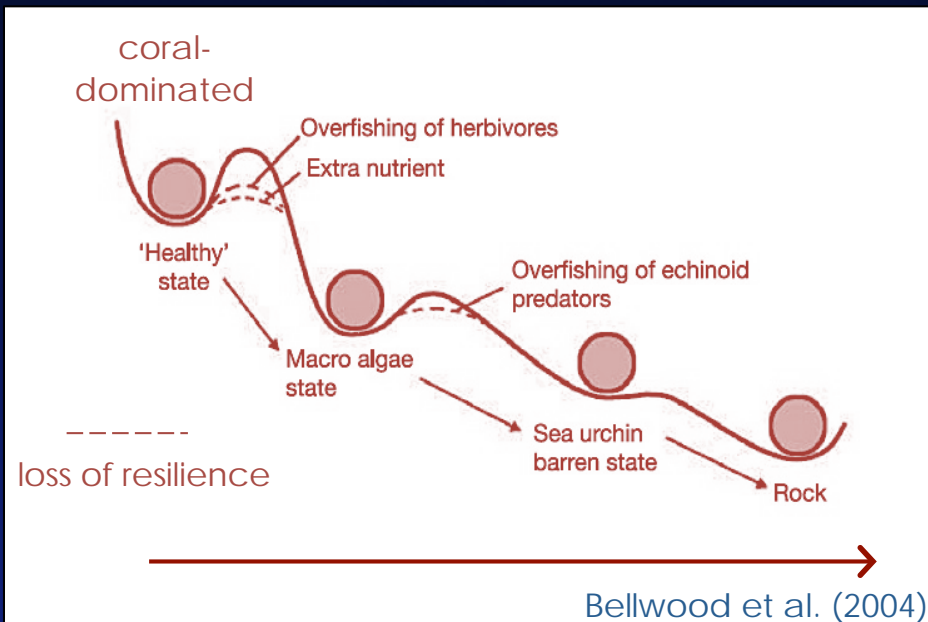
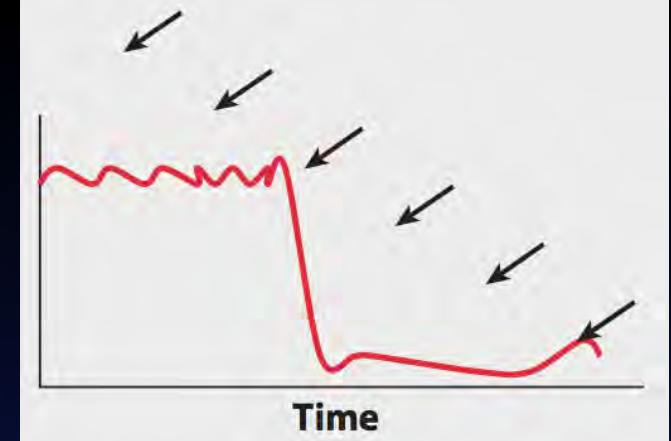


Other factors:
tides
wind
temperature
turbidity
nutrients
pollutants

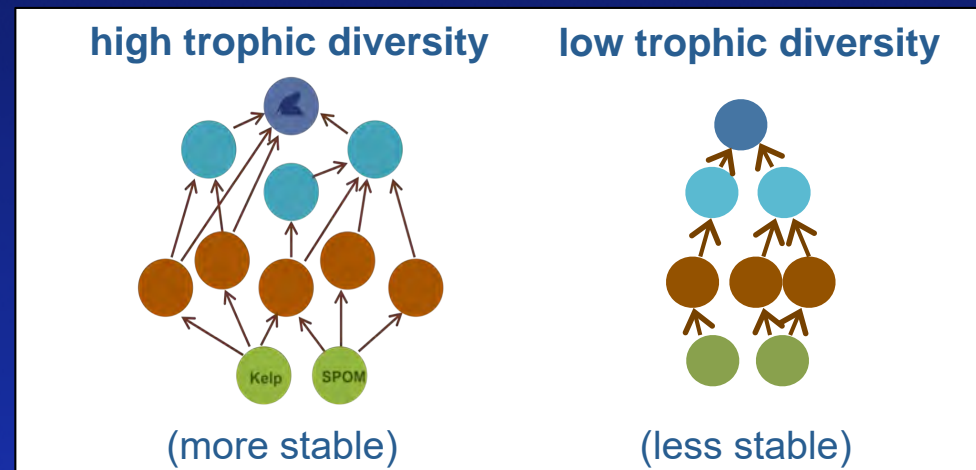
- Interactions among communities foster stability
- Marine species typically need different habitats at different life stages (i.e. protecting one habitat type may not achieve conservation or recovery goals)

Change and Resilience

- Often, despite continuous pressure (e.g. fishing) ecosystems are initially resilient, then change dramatically. Non-linearity is the norm, not the exception
- New ecosystem states can be long-lasting (possibly permanent)



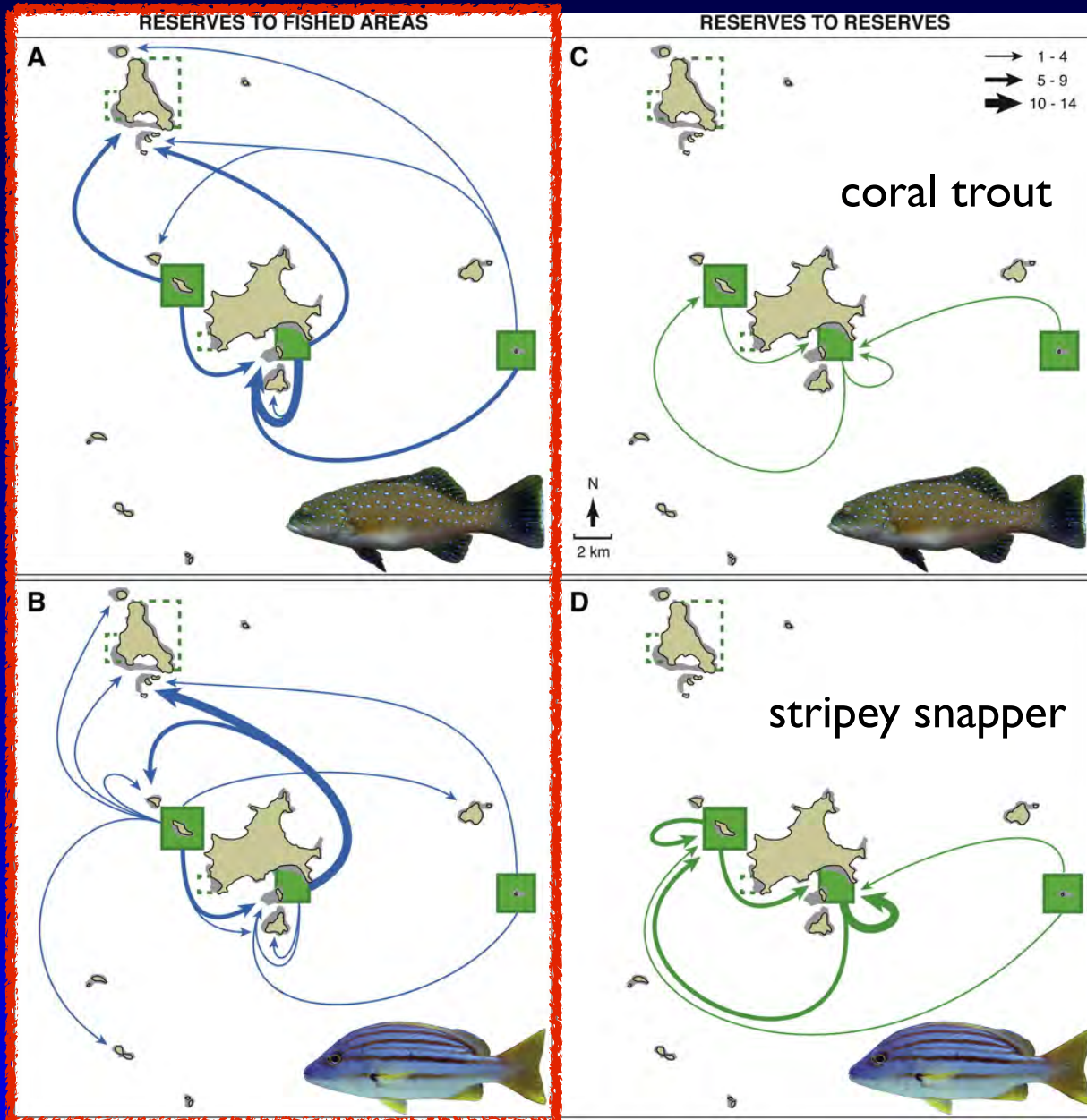
- Environmental degradation reduces resilience
- Species diversity, complex foodwebs and environmental complexity increase resilience (via fostering redundancy - different species performing similar functions)



What are the main biological effects of marine reserve protection?

Effect	Evidence & Comment...
1. Due to lower mortality fished species become more abundant	- <i>Comprehensively demonstrated.</i>
2. Due to lower fishing pressure fished species grow larger. Age structure changes favouring older fish.	- <i>Comprehensively demonstrated.</i> - <i>On average, biomass triples (Gaines et al. 2010)</i>
3. Community structure may change, driven by recovering abundance of large predators or herbivores	- <i>clearer in temperate MRs than tropical MRs</i> - <i>takes longer to develop than direct effects on biomass (Babcock et al 2010)</i>
4. Higher fish densities inside reserves result in spillover to adjacent areas	- <i>CPUE of exploited spp increases near MPAs</i> - <i>Fisheries frequently concentrate effort around reserves</i> - <i>Spatial extent of spillover limited to 100s-1000s of metres</i> - <i>High fishing pressure outside MR can create source/sink dynamics, and deplete stocks inside MR</i> - <i>May more than compensate for loss of fishing area (Goni et al. 2010)</i>
5. Increased abundance of large fish results in increased larval export	- <i>Follows from 1 & 2, often modelled, Difficult to demonstrate</i>

Larval export finally proven...



Sampled adults of two exploited fish species within 3 marine reserves in Keppel Island group (Great Barrier Reef)

Sampled juveniles in 19 fished and unfished locations up to 30km away

Applied DNA parentage analysis

Conclusions

The majority of juveniles in fished areas came from parents in reserves (83% of coral trout; 55% of stripey snapper)

Reserves account for 28% of local reef area, but provide ~50% of all recruitment to fished and unfished areas within 30km

What are the major impediments to demonstrating these effects?

Biological factors

Costly, and difficult to collect data (esp on spillover and larval export)

Takes time for recovery within reserves to take place

Reserve boundaries are leaky

Natural variation is high, esp. due to fluctuations in recruitment

Social factors

Reserve size too small

Very difficult to achieve replication of reserves

Social opposition means that MRs often end up in non-ideal places

We are unlikely to get an effective MPA network if we are unclear about our goals

Our goals *could* be:

- Preservation of biodiversity
 - ecological “balance”
 - state of “naturalness”
 - protection of fragile habitats (china shops)
- Fisheries enhancement
- Restoration of damaged habitats
- Ability to quantify effects of fishing
- Ability to do experiments without interference

Key Principles:

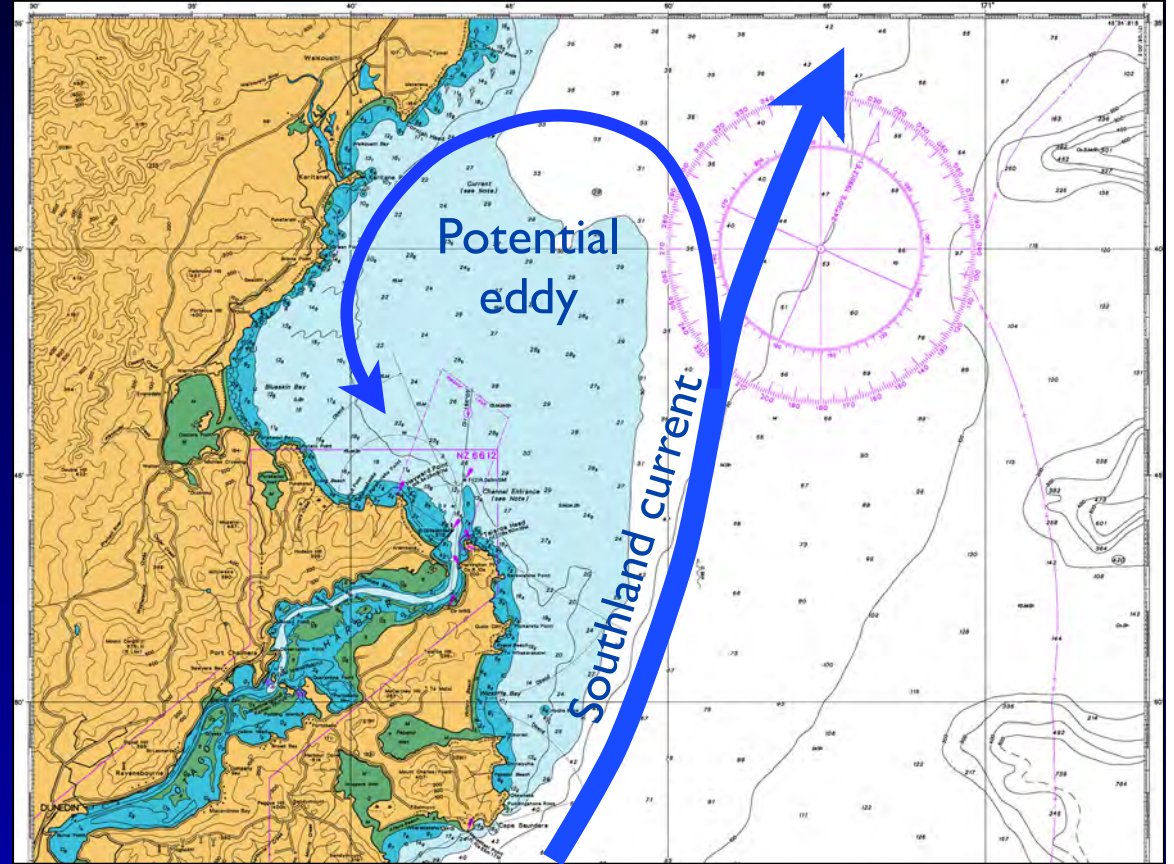
- Maintain native species diversity
 - incl genetic diversity, functional redundancy
- Maintain habitat diversity
- Maintain populations of key species
- Maintain connectivity

Foley et al (2010)

Any goal we choose should be measurable

Desirable features for a single reserve

- Inclusion of multiple habitat types
 - *sustains species diversity*
 - *sustains complex food webs*
 - *provides for coupling between habitats*
- Inclusion of areas of high habitat quality
- Location favourable for larval supply and/or export
 - *prefer protection of sources over sinks (but protecting some sinks might be useful)*
- Size sufficient to provide meaningful protection for target species
 - *Recognise that for most species, single marine reserves will not be self-recruiting unless very large*



See Gaines et al (2010) for more...

In addition, a *network* of marine reserves should...

- Maintain connectivity among populations, i.e.
 - *conserve metapopulation structure*
 - *facilitate rescue effects*
 - *maintain stability of the aggregate*
- Take account of larval connectivity. Larval dispersion patterns of the target species should drive the scale of the network. *This will always be a compromise. e.g. paua vs rock lobster*
- If fisheries enhancement is your goal... productivity is maximised when the *network's* production is maximised, not necessarily the production of a single reserve within the network

Potential linkages

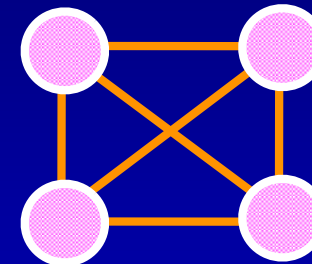
1 reserve: 0 linkages



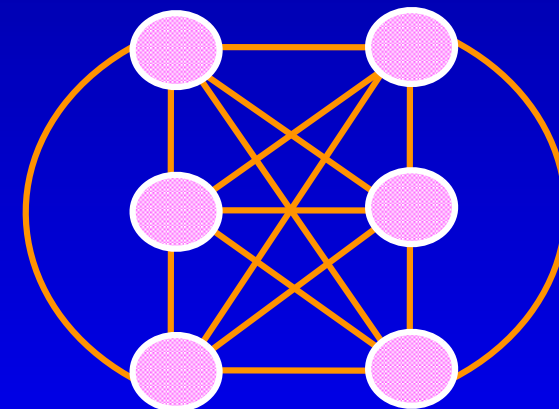
2 reserves: 1 two-way linkage



4 reserves: 6 two-way linkages



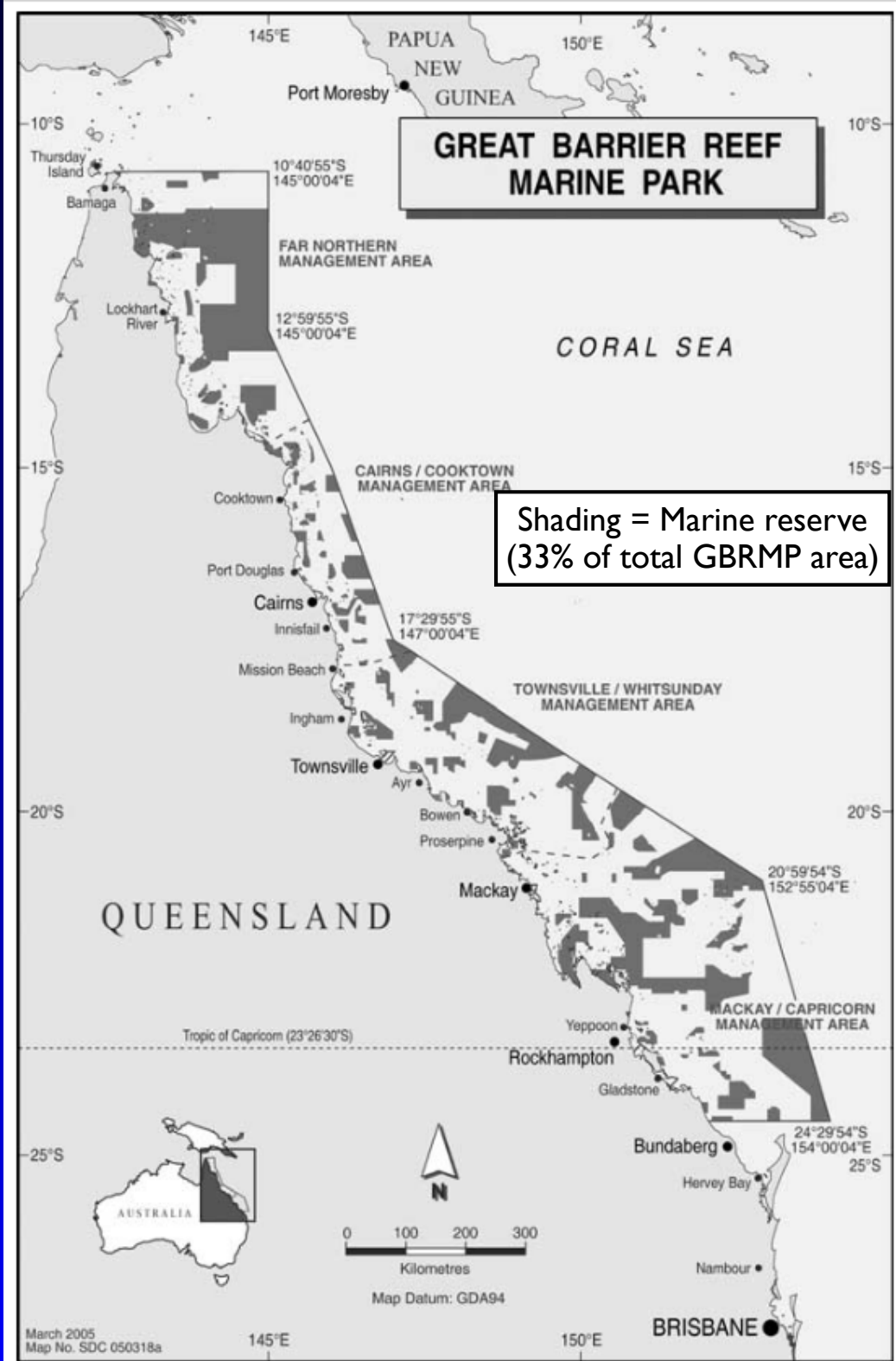
6 reserves: 14 two-way linkages



Biophysical principles used for the Great Barrier Reef network of MPAs

1. no-take areas should be >20km on the shortest dimension
2. maximise amount of protection (prefer larger NTAs over smaller)
3. replicate to insure against local impacts
4. avoid fragmentation (e.g. protect whole reefs)
5. protect >20% of non-reef bioregions
6. Maintain geographic diversity (represent cross-shelf and latitudinal diversity)
7. represent all habitats
8. apply all available information on *processes* to design viable networks
9. protect uniqueness
10. maximise natural integrity (consider adjacent land uses)

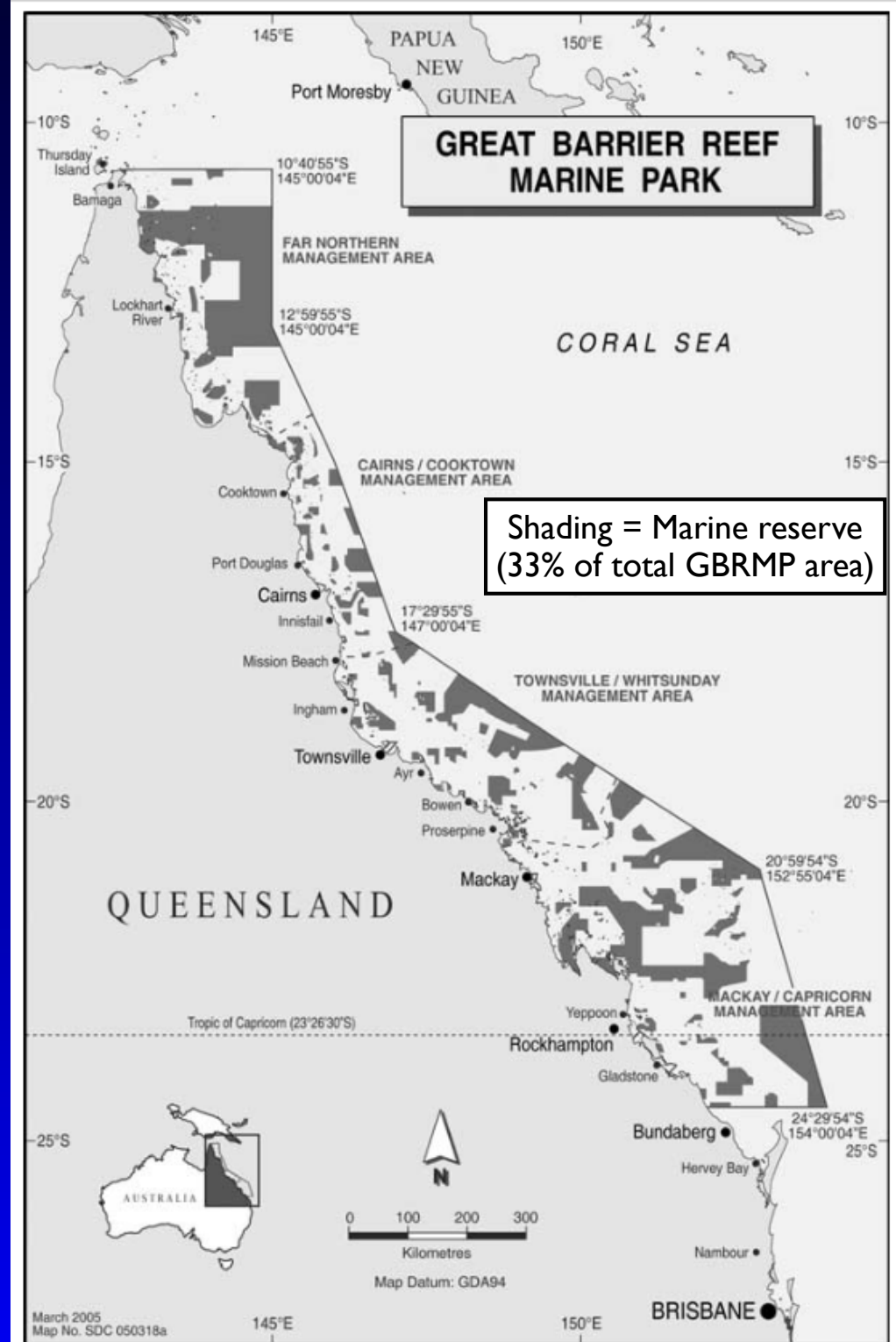
Fernandes et al (2009)



GBR Process

1. define and discuss the problem
2. decide on objectives
3. engage relevant and independent experts
4. compile existing biophysical, social, economic, and cultural data
5. describe the biodiversity (e.g., through bioregions)
6. define operational principles that will achieve the objectives
7. invite community input on all of the above
8. gather and layer data in round-table discussions
9. for each alternative map of no-take areas, report the degree of achievement of principles
10. have mechanisms by which to address any negative impacts.

Fernandes et al (2005)

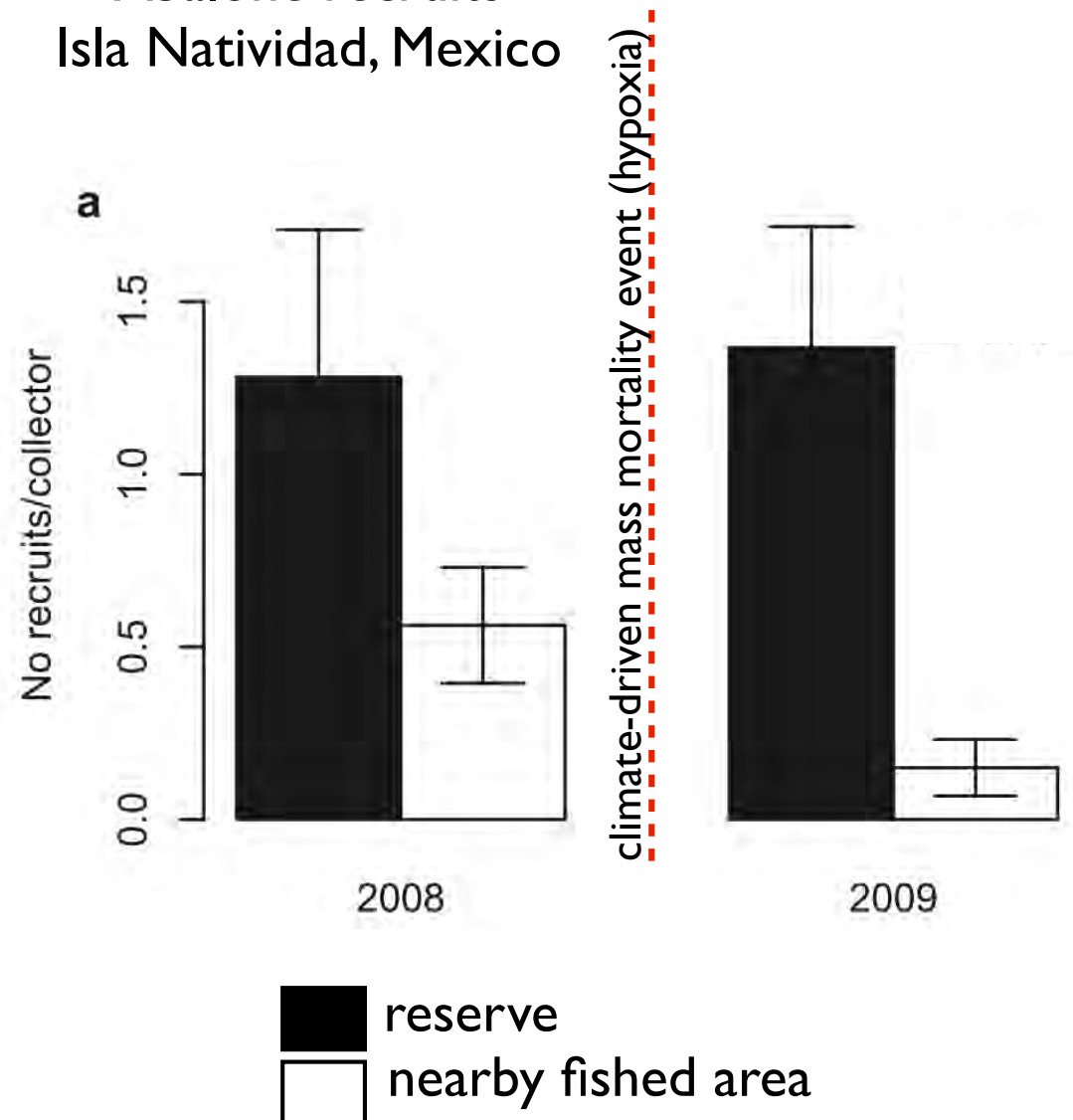


Marine reserves can't protect against...

- large scale environmental change e.g. global climate change
- Invasive species
- Large scale pollution events
- Large scale sedimentation effects (e.g. cyclone Bola)

or can they?

Abalone recruits Isla Natividad, Mexico



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dean

Last Name

Ogilvie

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Te Urikaraka, Ngāti Paoa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I am descendant of Hori Pōkai Te Ruinga.

On his death, Te Ruinga was described in The Māori recorder, volume 1, issue 1, 1 January 1861 as "the principal chief of the Ngāti Paoa tribes of Waiheke, Taupo, Wharekawa, Mercury Bay..."

Te Ruinga was one of 16 Ngāti Paoa chiefs who signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi on March 4, 1840 at Karaka Bay in Tāmaki. Te Ruinga the man is acknowledged in my pepeha, alongside my hapū Te Urikaraka, Ngāti Paoa te iwi. The pepeha also acknowledges Tikapakapa Moana. The pepeha describes my blood connections, whether they be human connections, or connections to my environment, they are one in the same – they not only describe where I come from, they describe a literal connection, a blood connection.

This blood connection in my eyes is the foundation of the concept of mana whenua/mana moana, and one of the roles and responsibilities within that is the ability to exercise kaitiakitanga.

Over the past few years, descendants of Ngāti Paoa who connect to Waiheke have been active in coming together and working in partnership with the Waiheke Marine Project. For us this has been much more than an environmental kaupapa, but has had huge social and cultural implications as well. Through land loss over the last 170 odd years, many had become disconnected to the island, and this kaupapa has provided the opportunity for us to connect to each other, connect to our whenua and moana, and build strong relationships with the community through the various kaupapa that sit within the Waiheke Marine Project.

I have been active within our ropū Ngāti Paoa ki Waiheke since it's early days, and have had the privilege of representing the whānau on the steering group of the Waiheke Marine Project since it's origin.

My interests in the marine space also extend through the entirety of the Hauraki Gulf Tikapapa Moana. I have been a ministerial appointee as a Tangata Whenua representative on the Hauraki Gulf Forum since 2017, so feel that I have a good understanding of the issues and pressures on Tikapakapa.

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I object strongly to this proposal based on the following grounds;

Firstly, I want to state that I am in complete support of marine protection per se. We all know the dire need to stop, and reverse the damage that has been done to Tikapakapa over a long period of time. But I think that in the times we live, we have a number of more sophisticated and progressive tools and mechanisms to achieve that, and bring greater benefits not only environmentally, but socially and culturally as well.

This marine reserve proposal is based on antiquated legislation. At the time this legislation was written, there was no consideration around the principles of Te Tiriti. To me, the exercising of this legislation is really an extension of the colonising effects that gave rise to our land loss as described earlier. Our people have already lost a lot in terms of our whenua on Waiheke, and this approach further denies us access to our moana, our blood connection.

Tikapakapa is in such a state now, that the concept of a marine reserve and the idea of passive regeneration is not the solution. We already know from our research that passive recruitment of species such as kōura around Waiheke will take in the region of 20 years even under protected conditions. We actually need to employ active regenerative responses if we are going to make a difference in this space. A marine reserve not only means 'no take' but also means 'no add'. We have aspirations and are working now on projects such as kōura rewilding, kina removal or even ranching. Not only does a reserve deny us of the ability to do that, but denies us of our roles and responsibilities as manawhenua. The limiting of our engagement with te taiao also has an effect on our ability to observe and develop our mātauranga Māori. Tuia ki te rangi, tuia ki te whenua, tuia ki te moana. The connection between the heavens, the land and the sea and the way we observe those connections is critical to our knowledge. By denying our open access to these spaces, denies the development of our knowledge, and our rights under Te Tiriti.

Engagement with manawhenua - I am not happy with the process of engagement that has taken place. I feel that the process has taken advantage of a time where Ngāti Paoa is going through it's treaty settlement process and roles and responsibilities naturally shift as that process evolves. My thoughts are that FOHG have not gone broadly enough to really get the views of our people, particularly those who have been active on the ground in fulfilling that role around kaitiakitanga.

Fundamentally, I see this as a difference in world views. This marine reserve approach feels like humans have no place in the environment. It is something separate from us and we need to lock it up and throw away the key for perpetuity. I subscribe to another view, that humans are part of the environment, as described by our connections in our pepeha, and that we should be enhancing those connections, not breaking them.

It is my hope that the Minister pays due regard to these thoughts and to those of many of my whanaunga.

Mauriora

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

SUE

Last Name

ENGELS

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Kia ora

I'm a Waiheke Island permanent resident and fully support the Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve proposal as a no-take reserve.

We don't currently have enough marine protection. A tiny 0.33% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (HGMP) is fully protected from fishing; the governments Revitalising the Gulf plan will hopefully increase this area to 0.575% by late 2024 (Revitalising the Gulf 2021).

The forms of protection other than no-take reserves suggested in the plan all involve some kind of fishing. We need places where with intact ecosystems where sealife is unaffected by human interventions. The proposed Hākaimangō – Matiatia Marine Reserve is a significant addition at 0.195% of the HGMP. All the proposed protections need to be actioned as soon as possible reverse the decline of biodiversity and abundance in the HGMP (State of our Gulf 2020). If all the proposals are accepted only 6.7% of the HGMP will be protected from fishing. We will need many more proposals to meet the Hauraki Gulf Forums goal of 30% protected.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bridget

Last Name

Compton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Support the submission as per the details provided.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Roen

Last Name

Mcleod

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The more areas of protection the better

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mathew

Last Name

Taylor

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is far too large and removes a massive area safely accessed from Auckland. Location is all wrong as enjoyed by so many recreational fisherman.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Stephen

Last Name

Pattullo

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This has been a productive fishing area close to Auckland. It will further restrict me from enjoying fishing and to feed my family

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Chris

Last Name

Money

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I fish and dive in the proposed area, while it means I can no longer fish there I have seen the amazing results at Poor Knights islands and Goat Island and hope that a similar venture here will improve the health of this environment for future generations. We have to do something and I believe reserves are proven to work. Along with the current rahui (which I also support) this is a significant step for this region.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Paul

Last Name

Hosking

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Outside of New Zealand

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify):: NZ citizen living overseas

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Studies show that marine reserves improve the health of the ocean environment within their boundaries. And in many cases, they provide a spillover effect, improving the health of marine life in adjacent areas too. These conservation gains yield economic benefits in the form of fishing and tourism. We have seen this happen with the Taputeranga Marine Reserve in Island Bay, Wellington.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Christine

Last Name

Spicer

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The marine environment is so degraded. Our last chance to save it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Beth

Last Name

Rose

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I would like to see better protection of the moana around Waiheke (and New Zealand). The Hauraki Gulf is a special area that has seen a huge decline in marine life due to the effect of destructive fishing methods, over fishing, construction and overall disturbance. There is a strong argument from a conservation perspective to create more formal (accountable) protection of the flora and fauna that live here and migrate through these waters. The Hauraki Gulf draws visitors to Auckland to enjoy these beautiful waters alongside its residents, but the tipping point for 'taking' was reached some time ago. We must act to repair the damage and reverse the decline in marine life that is evident here, and in so many other places in New Zealand. I also believe the journey should be in partnership with mana whenua, iwi and with respect to Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Penny

Last Name

Holmes

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I was born in 1953 in Auckland and grew up on Tamaki River in Glendowie. My family owned a mullet boat and several sailing and rowing dinghies. Cruising the Hauraki Gulf and the Waitemata I experienced this environment rich in sealife, fish, shellfish, seaweeds a whole ecosystem intact, alive, interdependent. I am not a scientist but still enjoying and caring for our unique environment here on Waiheke Island where I have lived since 1972. Sailing,swimming I have seen firsthand the decline of our marine environment around this motu. I believe marine reserves are the only way to begin to heal degradation of marine environments. I regularly visit Te Matuku Bay marine reserve which is successfully protecting and regenerating this habitat. To me it is a simple solution to leave it alone from human exploitation and interference and nature will regenerate and heal. I fully support this proposal for this new Hakaimango -Matiatia Marine Reserve

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

dorothy

Last Name

malan

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

both research and observation have shown the depletion of much of our Waiheke coastline. This marine reserve will at least help restore the sea life in this area.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

svein

Last Name

johannessen

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

Auckland

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Long time user of the Hauraki Gulf for boating and recreational fishing, and have observed diminishing sea animal as well as bird life

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nelson

Last Name

Wahanui

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngāti Urunumia

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

Whenever we gather we pay respects to the moana by karakia and practise limiting our catch.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposal for a new reserve as it is needed to regenerate seafood in the nearby areas. However, this should only be one tool of many to return seafood to the coast and shores of the Waitemata harbour. The reserve should allow sustainable harvesting once all stocks have returned to optimal levels of a well balanced ecological system.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Linda

Last Name

Anderson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I ocean swim around Waiheke and have really noticed the decline in fish we see when swimming. I think we need to take this action to increase the health of our ocean eco system

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Richard

Last Name

Beniston

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am strongly in favour of increasing the number of marine reserves across New Zealand and especially in the Hauraki Gulf. I have visited several other marine reserves as a tourist and greatly enjoyed the diversity I've seen. But far more importantly, it just seems like absolute common sense that we provide plentiful protected areas for marine life stocks to recover and become sustainable for commercial and recreational fishing, and also to provide the environmental benefits that come from re-wilding significant areas of the ocean. As a Waiheke resident I do not see that there is any concerns with the proposal in terms of encouraging damaging levels of tourism (the location is sufficiently away from developed areas) or harming recreational fishing excessively.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lyndal

Last Name

Jefferies

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think a marine reserve is a good udea but we also need to decrease kina barrens and replant kelp, it could still be out if balance without help.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Joanna

Last Name

Hayes

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To ensure the health of our marine ecosystem
To protect it from over fishing and pollution from over use
To encourage the community to care for our precious land and sea

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

ST & IN

Last Name

Gray

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Customary fishing

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Recreational fishing

Underwater tourism operator

Other (please specify)::

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We fully support the reserve. As do our wider whanau.
Fish are friends not food.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dennis

Last Name

Alford

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Scientific research tells us that the Gulf is deteriorating in all facets of its existence - water quality, overfishing and survival of various species of fish and marine growths.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Karli

Last Name

Thomas

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Science and research

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Part-time renter of land near the marine reserve

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

New Zealand's marine area is currently seriously under-protected, compared to what is required to sustain marine species, communities and ecosystem functioning - and lagging way behind the protection we have given to terrestrial ecosystems. While the marine reserves act is valuable and its intention and specificity is a positive feature, it has placed an onerous burden on communities and groups that wish to increase the extent of Aotearoa's fully protected marine reserve network, and has lacked the joined up network approach or strategic goals such as the full protection of 30% of the marine areas, as recommended by scientists. Waiheke in particular has lagged behind other areas and been left out of regional reviews of marine health and protection needs - yet on the other hand various groups have been seeking to establish a reserve on the north and/or west, more accessible side of the island for decades. The area proposed in the Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve would make a prized area for marine protection, research, and education. Programmes such as Experiencing Marine Reserves would thrive from having such an accessible area in close proximity to Auckland. The area contains a diversity of habitats and depths from sheltered coves, shallows and pools to deeper channel areas and migratory pathways. Our experience with establishing marine reserves elsewhere in New Zealand tells us that full protection in this area will lead to a reduction in kina barrens, recovery of seaweed forests, and restoration of populations of sealife, particularly species that are heavily exploited elsewhere in the gulf and/or rely on seaweed habitats to thrive. These benefits of a marine reserve will allow abundant educational and recreational opportunities for residents, Aucklanders and visitors alike. They will also support the rahui declared around Waiheke Island, which would struggle to succeed without fully protected area(s) to help re-seed functionally extinct populations such as crayfish. The movement of waters and tidal currents around this area will enable benefits outside the reserve of both mobile fish species and larval dispersal to other areas that are important for kai gathering and recreational and commercial fisheries. A marine reserve would help Waiheke (where I have been a resident on and off over the past decade) to establish a more diverse employment and tourism sector, and support existing businesses on the island. The location of the proposed reserve is up there as one of my favourite parts of this beautiful country, and one that I enjoy walking, running, swimming and paddling in. A marine reserve will enhance the deep spiritual connection that I, and many others, feel to this area. Recovery of marine population will also support species such as kororā (found in this stretch of coastline), roaming seabirds, and whales, orca, dolphins and other marine species that frequent the area and rely on abundant marine life to thrive. Many of these species are currently suffering from a depleted and sick Hauraki Gulf. We, as humans, are also suffering from the state of the Hauraki Gulf. I hope that the Department and Minister(s) will recommend the establishment of this marine reserve, to help restore this beautiful and important area to a healthy and abundant state.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Daniel

Last Name

Carson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Bay of Plenty / Te Moana-a-Toi

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

More marine reserves are required all across NZ to protect our marine life from overfishing, particularly in spots like the Hauraki Gulf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Juliet

Last Name

Saul

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Otago / Ōtākou

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have lived on Waiheke most of my life and have for a long time been hugely worried by the lack of marine life in the waters around the island. The Kina Barrens, the over fishing, silt, plastic pollution, the deleterious effects of human development. Our marine environment is desperately overdue for some protection. This proposed marine reserve is a tiny part of the Hauraki Gulf but at least if the Reserve goes ahead, it will provide a much needed and valuable resource for data collection and thorough scientific information to help guide our understanding and decision making in the future.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nic

Last Name

Wise

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The gulf is in a generally poor state, the the more areas we can protect, the better.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rachel

Last Name

Fleming

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is in poor health, we must do all we can to help it recover. The Waiheke community love this island and are passionate about helping restore it environmentally. There are several significant initiatives underway to this end including the recent rahui on shellfish, removal of kina to prevent barrens, and Predator-Free Waiheke. A Marine Reserve is the logical next step and will provide an area for marine life to regenerate. No brainer, we can't keep watching the Gulf decline and do nothing.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Novelle

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

This is a transient area for fish, protecting this area will not help . Better to restrict commercial fishing in the gulf , as they are doing the most damage

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Hanne

Last Name

Sorensen

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member
- Other (please specify):: recreational sailing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposed marine reserve for the following reasons.

1. It is well established that marine life in the Hauraki Gulf, around New Zealand and around the world is changing as the numbers of many species are crashing and eco-systems are becoming unbalanced. The experience from other marine reserves have shown a great spill over of marine life bred in the reserves to surrounding areas.
2. The proposed reserve is part of an area identified as the best for the purpose by marine biologist Tim Hackitt in a study commissioned by the Waiheke Local Board in 2015.
3. The proposed reserve will cover highly varied marine habitat.
4. The proposed reserve is big compared to what we have so far, though woefully small compared to what is needed.
5. The proposal is supported by the Ngāti Pāoa Trust Board.
6. There is a strong desire from Waiheke Island residents for stronger marine protection through a local marine reserve.
7. New Zealand has been called 'The seabird capital of the world' but many species are in decline. The proposed reserve will support the conservation work underway on the many predator-free islands close to the area, by contributing to available food resources for the seabirds, some of them endangered endemic species.
8. The proposed reserve will afford opportunity for ongoing scientific study. Among other things we need to know what we have, what we are losing and how we can turn it around.
9. The proposed reserve will be easily accessible for Waiheke Island students, who will be able to document the changes in the reserve area and maybe be lucky enough to get up close and personal with some astounding marine life.
10. On a personal note I have been lucky enough to visit the Goat Island Marine Reserve a number of times. It has been a magical experience for me every time. The richness of marine life crammed into even such a small area is astounding to me and offers a tiny glimpse of what once was. I think the more of us have access to such indelible experiences, the better we will look after what we share with all the other life on earth.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Barry

Last Name

Coates

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve would make a major contribution towards the regeneration of the Hauraki Gulf. The state of the Hauraki Gulf marine environment is shameful, as painfully documents in the State of our Gulf, published in 2020. The Gulf should be a jewel that all Aucklanders are proud of, and of international significance, but has been allowed to degrade through overly intensive human exploitation and pollution. The priority of restoring the gulf has been recognised in government legislation, the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000.

The current area of marine reserves, of 0.3% of the Hauraki Gulf is grossly inadequate according to scientific research and international guidelines. In 2019, the Hauraki Gulf Forum set a target of 20% coverage of the Marine Park in designated marine reserves. We need to start to restore the health and the mauri of our marine environment. This marine reserve is an important start towards restoration of the ecosystem. This is a project that has overwhelming support from the people of Waiheke and across Tāmaki-Makaurau.

There is now significant evidence of the benefits from the establishment of marine reserves, including from the Goat Island marine reserve, Te Hawere-a-maki, one of the world's best researched marine reserves. As recognised by DoC, marine reserves in New Zealand have contributed to the restoration of biodiversity, contributed to fisheries through the spill-over of individuals and through the export of larvae and juveniles, provides benefits to local communities and visitors, and increased scientific understanding. These findings are important to allay the concerns of fishermen who will benefit from the spillover effects through increasing the populations of marine life around the reserve.

These benefits are likely to be especially significant for the Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve which spans important ecosystems extending from the cooler waters of the inner Gulf to the warmer and deeper waters of the outer Gulf. Of particular importance for snorkellers and divers is the diverse range of intertidal and subtidal marine habitats close to the coast, especially the rocky reef systems, but also the gravel and sand beaches that extend out to the complex reef systems.

The marine reserve will build on new initiatives for marine conservation including mussel bed restoration, wetlands restoration and the rahui put in place by mana whenua Ngāti Paoa, supported by the Piritahu marae.

This proposal will deliver huge benefits and should be approved.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rebecca

Last Name

de Souza

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I would like the Hauraki Gulf to be as diverse and full of fish and wildlife as people remember. People talk about how many dolphins, scallops and fish that they used to see and eat "back in the day". It is a shame that this is no longer the case. We need to protect areas of the sea so that marine life has a chance to re-establish itself.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Catherine

Last Name

Warman

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I would like the Hauraki Gulf to be as biodiverse as Goat Island.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Patrick

Last Name

Conor

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a long time swimmer and snorkeller off the northern coast of Waiheke I am well aware of the degraded nature of the coastal environment and of the Hauraki Gulf generally. More marine reserves are essential and the proposed reserve has great ecological value. In due time the reserve should be expanded to include Oneroa to Thompson's point.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Marion

Last Name

Steel

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Other (please specify):: recreational kayaker

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves are good for everyone, including the marine life and people who fish. Since marine life rebounds within a reserve, the fish swim out of the reserve and become available to fishers.

Good for tourism to have a place for diving and boating near the ferry terminal.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

James

Last Name

SIDDLE

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Waiheke needs marine reserves to bring back marine life, this is a perfect spot for it around the island. Fully support the reserve and the positive effects it will have on marine life.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Katherine

Last Name

Legge

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have volunteered with Native Bird Rescue on Waiheke for over 2 years. I have seen first hand the effects of the devastating marine life on survival of our native seabirds.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dru Burger

Last Name

Faulkner

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number**Street Address****Suburb****City****2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?**

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There are no fish, no sea kelp, no natural environments left. Without the proposed reserve, this area will become a complete wasteland.

I find this incredibly distressing as I see this area on a regular basis. I dive, surf and used to fish around Waiheke. This reserve will be the start of many other reserved needed to protect the future marine life of Waiheke and the Hauraki Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kodie

Last Name

Hyde

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to protect the ocean and keep it healthy

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Darren

Last Name

Legge

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Local business owner
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe that if we don't act now it will be too late for the Hauraki Gulf to recover from decades of overfishing and abuse.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

John

Last Name

Greaves

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We've lost Kennedy Point which has destroyed the penguin colony and now Matiatia is being damaged by oil from boats especially [REDACTED] every day of the year leaving oil pollutants. Also damaged vessels leaking all sorts of matter into the water.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

CAROLYN

Last Name

GILLUM

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is in a terrible state, and desperately needs action to protect it, and support the regeneration of fish stocks and biodiversity, essential to all our wellbeing. A marine reserve would be hugely important in achieving this goal.

The declining state of the Gulf has occurred despite Parliament's recognition of its national significance, its gazetting of the Hauraki Gulf as a marine park and its statutory commitment to 'protect and enhance in perpetuity' its environment in 2000; and despite the recognition of the threats to its priceless values by DOC's Conservation Management Strategy, very little has actually been done to protect and enhance marine ecosystems and the 'life-supporting capacity' of the Hauraki Gulf. Especially by government agencies, and regional councils (including Auckland Council) despite obvious indications of environmental decline.

This deeply concerning trend has been highlighted in a series of Hauraki Gulf 'State of the Environment' three-yearly reports produced by the Hauraki Gulf Forum. The most recent report in 2020, entitled 'State of Our Gulf' confirms a continuing trajectory of environmental decline 'since human arrival' but accelerated over recent decades. Among other findings, there is a major and continuing decline in key fish stocks and marine biodiversity, including:

- 57% decline in key fish stocks
- 83% decline in snapper,
- 76% decline in crayfish,
- near 100% decline in green-lipped mussels,
- 86% decline in all shark species
- 97% decline in whales and dolphins (Appendix 3: Hauraki Gulf Forum, State of Our Gulf 2020).
- A mass die-off of juvenile fur seals in 2021.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Claire

Last Name

Stevens

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The current state of the Hauraki Gulf is dire. Fish species are low in numbers, the sea bed has been desecrated by bottom trawling, mussel beds have been destroyed and sea birds including Little Blue Penguins are struggling because of lack of suitable food sources.

It is really important that we extend the areas where native species can live without being disturbed by human interference.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bernadette

Last Name

Cornille

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Other (please specify):: Yacht Owner

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

1. This is long overdue
2. I am concerned about the degradation of the gulf - reduction of fish species, reduction in whales and dolphins, not enough to eat for the bird population
3. The reserve needs to be large for crayfish regeneration, all fish, birds and all creatures that inhabit the ocean.
4. Please do not water down the proposal or reduce the size.
5. Please do not try to accommodate special interest groups.
6. We have to be a kaitiaki for nature as it has been exploited and is silently dying.
7. I am supportive of the benefits laid out in section 13.
8. This will be a huge asset for New Zealanders with increased fish stocks, restoration of flora and fauna, snorkeling opportunities.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Laura

Last Name

Taylor

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted],

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is in everyone's best interest to protect the health of the Hauraki Gulf against unprecedented environmental challenges. Common access resources need to be managed sustainably and have been over-exploited in recent years.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tyler

Last Name

Rowe

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Te rarawa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to restore our oceans and regain connection to the waters

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Toby

Last Name

Cox

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Amateur fishing charter vessel operator
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- NZ general public
- Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It's sad how barren the marine environment around Waiheke is. It would be amazing to see a protected area. I believe this would also help fishing in other areas around Waiheke.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Pip

Last Name

Duncalf

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The good that such a reserve will do for marine life ...so important for future generations.
It is imperative we have this marine reserve NOW

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gail

Last Name

Prentice

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I 100% support the proposed marine reserve. The Hauraki Gulf is in an appalling state for which we should all be ashamed. Allowing it to deteriorate further is unconscionable. In my opinion, the reserve should be much bigger. As a child, I accompanied my father fishing in a small dinghy. The size and abundance of fish close to shore was taken for granted but would be incredible now. Commercial fishing and dredging should also be stopped in the inner gulf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jessica

Last Name

Chaston

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Waiheke is a special place with a lot of beautiful bays and beaches but these are desolate in terms of fish and wildlife. I would support a marine reserve to try and bring back some of that diversity into the water around the island.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Melina

Last Name

Taylor

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Tēnā koutou
Ko Rangitoto te maunga e rū nei taku ngākau
Ko Ngunguru te e mahei nei aku māharahara
Ko Piritahi tōku marae
E mihi ana ki ngā manu whenua.
E noho ana au ki Waiheke, ki Tikapa Moana.
E mahi ana au hei ākonga ki Waiheke High.
Ko Melina tōku ingoa.

[Rangitoto is the mountain that moves my heart, Ngunguru is the river that alleviates my worries. Piritahi is my marae - I acknowledge the local manu whenua. Waiheke Island and the Hauraki is my home. I am a year 13 student at the local Waiheke High School. I was born in Owhanake Bay, where I still live.]

I am in strong support of the proposed marine reserve. I am concerned about the environment because the oceans are dying and I, and people my age, have to stand by and watch. The issues have been caused by people in older generations and if those generations, the ones in power, are not careful, we will not be able to fix the issues they created. We do not need any more talk fests, although the food is nice. I am sick and tired of attending meetings, being asked for my youth opinion, and then nothing ever being done afterward. We do not need any more reports or investigations or fancy branded initiatives that explore issues staring us in the face. We just need to take concrete action right now. Marine reserves are proven to be the fastest and most effective way to preserve biodiversity in the ocean.

I read on someone else's submission that the reserved area has a wide range of habitats and has both inner and outer Gulf attributes and so it's a very good location.

I also think the location of the proposed reserve is ideal because it is accessible. This is important for all. Marine reserves which are inaccessible mean that only people with significant wealth and means can visit them, for example the Poor Knights. If people cannot experience something then they will never be able to appreciate its importance, and they will not care.

I need you to step up and be the leaders that we expect to take care of our waters. I would be prepared to speak about this if there is an opportunity.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sophie

Last Name

Sterry

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have noticed a serious decline in fish stocks in the gulf over the last 10 years. I see a marine reserve in that area as being a powerful part of replenishing the whole gulf. It is not the whole story but a good start.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Heike

Last Name

Wiehle

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

So much evidence about overfishing and destruction of marine life around waiheke. If we don't give nature a break now we will loose so much diversity .

Proposed Hakaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:977 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784100

Time Started NZT

29-03-2022 09:26 AM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lucy

Last Name

Tukua

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual [REDACTED]

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngāti Paoa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I belong to two of the hapū that whakapapa to Waiheke, Te Motu Araihoa. Ngāti Hura and Ngāti Kapu. My ancestors are interred on the motu and my great grandparents lived and raised their family on the motu. I am on the Island on a regular basis having the good fortune to exercise my kaitiakitanga innate role and responsibility, it is in my blood. Māori can be Kaitiaki due to our whakapapa connections to our taiao but also Kaitiaki refers to those Atua guardians that supported and continue to do so Māori across the country. We acknowledge our Kaitaki in Tikapa Moana.

I have been involved with the establishment of the Waiheke Marine Project and an active member of our Ngāti Paoa ki Waiheke roopu and a representative on the communications group. The skills and experiences that I bring to the kaupapa is my background as a fisher and free-diver. I was also on the stakeholder working group of 14, included as one of the four mana whenua representatives. Our responsibility was with and for 25 lwi who had an historical association to Tikapa, Te Waitematā, Te Moana-nui-a-Toi.

I have supported The Nature Conservancy to establish an entity to support mussel reef restoration and also the deployment of kutai in Okahu Bay and Kaipara Harbour.

I am currently supporting NIWA across a couple of projects.

I am also a trustee for the Hauraki Māori Trust Board and the Pare Hauraki Fisheries Trust.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Customary fishing
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Other (please specify):: Mana whenua
- Science and research

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

"The proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatai Marine Reserve would strengthen the historic, traditional, cultural, and spiritual relationship of the tangata whenua of the Hauraki Gulf and generations to come, with the waters and the restored marine creatures of Tikapa Moana, the children of Tangaroa, a living reminder of the heroic times of the tribal ancestors", as taken from the Friends of the Hauraki Gulf email.

I am opposed to this submission due to not being duly engaged in a respectful manner as a direct descendant of those hapū of Ngāti Paoa, as mana whenua. It is a long stretch to articulate the latter when it is your 'tribal ancestors' being referred to. It is disrespectful and demeaning.

Te Tiriti o Waitangi calls for partnership of which there has been none called the whānui of those that whakapapa to this motu. There was no direct engagement beyond only one of the tribal entities of Ngāti Paoa and no hui was called that I know of by the Ngāti Paoa Trust Board as far as I know for those that whakapapa to the motu that they purportedly represent. I support the submission of the Ngāti Paoa lwi Trust in its entirety opposing this application.

The Waiheke Marine Project is a good example where both mana whenua and the community have over a number of years, developed a strong and enduring partnership fashioned by respect and kanohi ki te kanohi. Basic fundamentals.

- The marine reserve locks, and takes away the opportunity for kaitiakitanga to occur. It is another form of land grab but within the water space. Essentially it locks out mana whenua but also the community who collectively as a part of the WMP, are working hard to encourage and manifest the recommendations of the Marine spatial plan as it relates to Ahu Moana.

As mana whenua we have successfully been able to implement a sec 186 closure to establish a rahui extending 1nm around the full coast of Waiheke. The overlaying of this application disregards the sound and collaborative approach undertaken by locals of Waiheke, advisors and experts and I refer to the Future Search event that was the catalyst in bringing everyone together, voices of the Gulf with excellent, compelling and joined up outcomes. At no time was there an agreement to establish a marine reserve. We were passionate that it would be an 'all hands in the work' approach. The marine reserve gives mana whenua no ability to undertake our kaitiakitanga responsibilities through the rematriation and return of all taonga species to regenerate habitats within this reserve.

Some of the work and wananga relevant to this learning and growing has been the hosting of currently being taken matauranga Ngāti Paoa and matauranga western wananga at Piritahi Marae. Together we have grown and learnt so much together and this is what it should be, with our rangatahi and kaumatua with us on the journey.

My niece and mokopuna have participated in the PADI skin divers program; my nieces, nephew and daughter in the Kelp Garden dive, removing kina from Enclosure Bay to assist the regeneration of the kelp. Within the reserve should it be approved we will be unable to do this. Mauri is co-evolving systems that are thriving. This reserve defies this matauranga.

The koura rewilding program is another important kaupapa that we are currently developing and is a marry between western science and matauranga māori. With the support of Kelly Tarltons staff we have started a journey which will also see our rangatahi certified as padi scuba divers. Again we will be displaced outside of our pataka kai within our designated rāhui as laid, applied for and supported section 186 by the Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust who were not consulted on this application, an organisation mandated by the Iwi to take us into the future. It is not appropriate nor good practice to pick off our Ngāti Paoa whānui, name drop and call anyone Ngāti Paoa a 'rangatira', that is not the role of tauwi and it is appalling and privileged behaviour to anoint someone not of their ilk with such a title. The FOHG are not friends of mana whenua if they can stoop to such low tactics where whānau are being pitched against one another. It is abysmal behaviour. The fact that people who have not even set foot on Waiheke or got their ASSets wet at our beaches are able to support this application is outrageous.

The permanency of this reserve locks out my uri whakatipu. My grandchildren and their grandchildren will be dispossessed of the opportunity to regenerate their pataka. We as pakeke, as parents and grandparents are actively working to uplift the mauri of our moana. Colonisation is real and so is displacement should this be supported. It is unnecessary when we consider that there is at least 30% thereabouts of our moana under rahui at this present time. Māori are taking matters into the own hands and in more recent times we can see this plain and clear in Tikapa alone with three rāhui happening in relatively quick succession. Where is the acknowledgement of this form of regeneration as well as legal protection. We have other instruments as well such as mātaihai, taiapure and now ahu moana. We have to consider the whole suite legislated or not. A marine reserve should not be the default as in this case and certainly not a tool to 'trump' the rāhui supported by mana whenua in collaboration with the community. Marine reserve legislation is outdated and I would call on the Minister of Conservation to think seriously about the Tiriti principles of partnership, participation and protection which this application falls way short of. Section 4 of the Conservation Act needs to be upheld.

As a regenerative practitioner, there is nothing regenerative about 'locking away'. Systems thinking is about 'open' systems and ecologies that rely on one another for their survival. As I mentioned we have no opportunity to restore the mauri of our taiao within a marine reserve. It encourages and provides for a more hands on /all hands in the work approach to do better and to act. This is exactly what we are doing. Regeneration is common sense. Passive action is not action at all. Our koura within Tikapa moana are recognised as functionally extinct, the only way they will recover is if we help them and if the habitat within the reserve is a prime spot to do this then we are out of luck.

My ancestors and I, my whānau and my mokopuna and their mokopuna do not support this lock up and throw away, outdated mechanism. I have been advised that mana whenua did not have a say in the laying of the Te Matuku reserve and I trust that the Minister will make the right decision and listen to the voices of the descendants of those ancestors that signed Te Tiriti on the

4th March in 1840 and again in July on the shores of Tikapa moana.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

10. Upload any supporting documents

[Signing_of_Te_Tiriti.pdf](#)

[WSHMMR-791868.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

11. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

19-03-2022 09:24 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 05:24:30 Success: Email Sent to:

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 05:24:30 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Signing of the Treaty of Waitangi by Māori Chiefs at the entrance to Tāmaki River June 1840 by artist W. Armstrong.



From: Lucy Tukua [REDACTED]

Sent on: Sunday, March 20, 2022 8:46:06 AM

To: Hākaimangō <waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz>

Subject: Re: Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve Submission Receipt HMMR-784100

Kia ora,

please find the attached that needs to go with my submission. Given the closing is today I would hope that it gets included.

<https://www.sustainableseaschallenge.co.nz/tools-and-resources/k%C4%81wanatanga-%E2%80%98future-search%E2%80%99-panel-waiheke-fs-participants/>
<https://www.facebook.com/haurakigulfforum/videos/205186328088256>

Please attach the following as well:

Facebook post today:

I am hoping that whanau and lovers of Tikapa Moana, those that are passionate about the survival of our moana, whenua and humanity make their voices heard today in opposition to the Hākaimangō Marine Reserve proposal closing today.

Being locked out of our moana is pure colonisation rearing its ugly head yet again. We are doing so much as an Iwi and as a community of Waiheke together to get in the water, to understand the impacts on our own coastline and to get in there and support its regeneration. We can't do that in a marine reserve.

Our mokopuna will never have the ability to practice their extensive kaitiakitanga responsibilities being locked out forever being 'trumped' by a legislative wall and applied for by an organisation that hasn't even bothered to talk to our wider hapū and whānau directly ā-kanohi that whakapapa to Waiheke.

It was through the support, advocacy and ringa raupa of the Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust and our whānui that laid the rāhui who said enough was enough and encouragingly used a tikanga based practice to do this together. You have usurped our mana and laid your colonial blanket over the top of our kawa and tikanga. You live in the dark ages!

For those that are supporting this old piece of outdated legislation you are wrong to take the away the mana of mana whenua, uri of Waiheke, our children and our community who through the Waiheke Marine project have been on the foreshore and getting their [#ASSETS](#) wet doing the work, taking out kids out skin-diving, setting up and supporting the kelp-maara, free-diving to remove over abundant kina, researching to 'rewild koura' being functionally extinct needing our help, taura kūkū wananga to remove plastics from our aquaculture environment. We are NOT doing nothing!!

30% a so-called magic number for Marine Reserve nationally, heck we have 30% rāhui already... don't take away our rights to maintain and uphold our kaitiakitanga responsibilities. These are our taonga as provided for by our ancestors who signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi on the shores of Tikapa for this very act NOT to happen.

What will it be? The
[#TIKAbox](#) or supporting the [#TEKAbox](#)

Noho ora mai,
Lucy

On Sat, Mar 19, 2022 at 10:24 PM Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve <survey@msg.publicvoice.co.nz> wrote:

Thank you for your submission for the proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve. It has been received and a copy attached to this email. Your submission receipt number is HMMR-784100.

Please have your submission receipt number available if you need to contact us about your submission. You can email us at waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz with any queries.

--

Lucy Tukua



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Fiona

Last Name

Gregory

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have lived on Waiheke for 25 years, where I frequently swim, snorkle and kayak during the Summer months. During that time there has been an obvious decline in marine biodiversity. I have heard many experts - from the Hauraki Gulf Forum to David Attenborough - suggest that marine protection areas are a key measure and that we should be aiming to protect 20-30% of marine areas. In 2015, a local survey showed 2/3 of Waiheke residents support marine protection. There is also strong community support for the rahui declared by Ngati Paoa. Yet there are very few marine reserves in the Hauraki Gulf. As a country we need to act now to protect our marine environment for future generations.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Melissa

Last Name

Crockett-Joyoue

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngāti Kahu

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I live in Leigh next to Goat Island and can see the incredible value that the reserve adds to our whole area. Obviously from a conservation perspective - the reserve itself is magnificent. Also for replenishing the fish and marine life stocks. But also employment, tourism, and education for our tamariki. The Hauraki Gulf is in an abysmal state and preserving this part of it for future generations would be a wise and important thing to do.
Nga mihi.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lola

Last Name

Vickery

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Outside of New Zealand

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Commercial maritime vessel operator
Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To preserve and try to restore the marine life surrounding waiheke island - and the hauraki gulf as a whole

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Vicki

Last Name

Upton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I object to the proposed marine reserve because of the area chosen

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sophie

Last Name

Roberts

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group
Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To achieve the Hauraki Gulf Forums goals of 30% protection we need to add more protected areas to the Hauraki Gulf. It has been many years since marine reserves have been implemented within the Hauraki Gulf despite communities, iwi and scientists calling for more of these. The benefits of a marine reserve are well recognised and these important conservation tools need to be used.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Andy

Last Name

Lewis

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to protect the marine environment for our kids and their kids to enjoy
I snorkel every day in waters around Waiheke and have been doing so for at least 10 years and fish life is seriously depleted. We must do better to protect our environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robin

Last Name

Allison

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine ecosystems are being degraded by overfishing and pollution, and will be even more threatened as oceans warm with global warming. Marine reserves give species a chance they desperately need. We are all impoverished by declining ecosystem health and species loss.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

Moses

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify):: Kayaker

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf requires additional marine reserves in order to recover from commercial and recreational fisheries. I therefore support the proposal.

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

10. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

11. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Walden

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Need to help protect our environment for our future generations to ensure they get the experience we got

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Vanessa

Last Name

Reynolds

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngai Tai Ki Tamaki

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

My iwi Ngai Tai Ki Tamaki is mana whenua of the wider Tikiapa Moana. I have lived on Waiheke Island for 20 years, with my two tamariki Waiheke born & bred (My daughter named Niila Mahinarangi & my son Tama Taikehu name after our tribal tipuna). As mana whenua kaitiaki I am deeply concerned for the state of our moana particularly after the 2020 State of the Gulf report indicating that our moana taonga is in deep distress. I am deeply concerned at the depletion of fish stocks and the resulting imbalance in the ecology of Tikapa Moana, and specifically the key popular fishing areas such as north west Waiheke Island. The time has come for full protection of our moana so it can have the necessary time to be replenished and restored. This is of utmost importance in our modern times.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Customary fishing

Local business owner

Local community group

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Mana whenua Ngai Tai Ki Tamaki

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As mana whenua Ngai Tai Ki Tamaki I fully tautoko the efforts of Friends of Hauraki Hulf. Now we have information from the 2020 State of the Gulf report it is imperative we stand together to care for our moana. As mana whenua kaitiaki of Tikapa Moana I feel the weight firmly on my shoulders to support the proposed marine reserve

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kim

Last Name

Wesney

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Science and research
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is already in distress, this is a proactive effort to protect and rehabilitate a significant area for the future. It's a no brainer, come on. Just do it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rebecca

Last Name

Rose

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I work at the local school and teach sea sports. The ocean is empty and it's time to get marine life back

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Hanna

Last Name

Scott

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve

Other (please specify):: Rakino Island community member (Waiheke Local Board)

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We have been landowners on Rakino for 20 years and have been witness to some recovery of native bird populations on land once rats were eradicated, but the simultaneous decline in marine life. Tikapa Moana as a live-giving habitat is in crisis. The Gulf is under severe pressure and is unwell, on multiple fronts (eg. pollution, run-off, sedimentation, overfishing). Urgent and substantial action is needed to form better protection for marine species. Marine, coastal and land species are interconnected - Hauraki Gulf MP is home to impressive biodiversity in sea birds for example many of which are also under significant pressure or dramatic decline. This marine reserve off Waiheke is a 'no-brainer' it is badly, urgently needed. A tiny proportion of the Hauraki Gulf Marine park is protected from fishing at just 0.33% - the goal is 30%. This proposed H-M no take marine reserve is a significant improvement. What I like is that it starts to connect up areas like the marine conservation work being done at The Noises. I would love to see this Marine Reserve go further, extending along one coast of Rakino and out to Noises. Nature needs safe corridors for migration, and a range of habitats too. But this Hākaimangō-Matiatia proposal is a great start.

I am heartened that Ngāti Paoa have signalled support for the proposal. The existing Rāhui on indicator species on Waiheke has been a welcome catalyst. I want more marine reserves, I want abundant marine life so that future generations can experience the wonder and biodiversity that Aotearoa has (had) to offer. Currently without taking action, we are on the road to extinctions. This proposal will help provide an evidence base for the recovery of the HGMP. It's urgently needed. I support it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Terry

Last Name

Hume

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Science and research

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Hi support the reserve because:

I believe in the principle of reserves as a way to conserve marine life

As a marine scientist I recognise that the choice of reserve location is supported by scientific studies and further new studies

The location captures a variety of habitats including rocky shore and subtidal reef, a channel bed, and sand flats offshore

Its a sizable area

As a keen inshore fisherman I am happy to give this space to conservation

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Annika

Last Name

Winbo

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Recreational fishing
Science and research
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Kia ora, I live on Waiheke Island since 2014, and so do my three children. I am a leader with Waiheke Sea Scouts on the motu, and have been for several years now. I feel passionately about our seas and their wellbeing. Before emigrating to New Zealand I trained as a diver. I also enjoy recreational fishing, snorkelling etc. Even within my short span of view I've noticed the decline in fish (when fishing) and specifically in sub-aquatic life when snorkelling in our Waiheke waters. It really worries me. This summer when we took our scouts for our annual camp to Motuihe, and then went out to the Noises to snorkel, there was none of the abundance of life that we've seen previous years. It was a desert. It was so sad, and so hard to explain to our kids. I want our kids, and their kids, to be able to enjoy the bounty and splendour of a living ocean.

I've visited the Goat Island Reserve several times, and I am SOOOOO keen for us to get there, to get that treasure of a seascape for us and our kids, and their kids.

I want us to aim for an orchard and not a desert, here on Waiheke (starting with the northwestern area proposed).

I want this reserve for me, for my kids, for my scouts, for our people, for our future.

Please bring this motion forward.

Kindest regards,

Annika Winbo, MD PhD

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sam

Last Name

Fowler

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have dived within the gulf for several years and have found that over time the environment is degrading. By my experience the protected areas are in a much better state and allow marine life to recover and spread out therefore we should protect more areas.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Māia

Last Name

week

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngāti Kahungunu, Ngāi Tūhoe, Rangitāne, Rongowhakaata

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Tangata Whenua

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Tēnā koe,

My name is Māia Piata Rose Week, I whakapapa to Ngāti Kahungunu, Ngāi Tūhoe, Rongowhakaata & Rangitāne. I have had the absolute privilege to grow up on Waiheke Island, I have spent many a childhood summers enjoying the island's magnificent beaches to their fullest. Be it swimming in the crystal clear waters, searching through the numerous rock pools or simply lounging about on the beach. Waiheke is truly a treasure within the Hauraki Gulf and I am incredibly fortunate to have spent my life here.

Which is why I am writing in support of the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve. My heart breaks when I look at how the waters around the island have become so polluted and void of life, when I was young I remember how common it was to see pods of dolphins and orca visit our bays, how schools of small fish could always be seen in the shallows and how often whānau would come down to the beach to gather kai moana. Within my lifetime, all of these sights and experiences have now become a rarity as our beaches have now become too polluted to harvest what little kai moana is left.

Beyond my emotional connection to Waiheke as a community member, as tangata whenua, I also carry a whakapapa connection to the moana. It is so incredibly frustrating to watch the obvious and rapid decline of our oceans, particularly the Hauraki Gulf, and to see so little action taken to prevent it. Especially during a climate emergency.

As pointed out in the proposal, while Rāhui have been put in place they are, unfortunately, limited by both time and scope. A Marine Reserve has no such constraints and would allow for a greater range of protection for various marine animals over a longer period of time.

The Hauraki Gulf is in a dire situation, with the looming threat of climate change we can no longer afford to look the other way. We must act now before it is too late. While a reserve would certainly not solve all the problems that exist within the gulf, it is a much needed step in the right direction.

Ngā mihi nui,
Māia Week

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sachi

Last Name

Buisson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There's so much fishing going on in this area. Making it a marine reserve will make it so nature can thrive and the biodiversity can recover and hopefully survive until future generations.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Becs

Last Name

Ballard

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The state of marine life in the gulf is shocking. As a previous local board member I saw a huge amount of support for marine reserves on Waiheke. We need reserves to rebuild fish stocks for recreational fishing and snorkelling and diving.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kalia

Last Name

Andrews

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is imperative to preserve our environment. A marine reserve is crucial for protecting our wildlife, both for the sea and the impacts on land and I think we need even more marine reserves to prevent irreversible damage to our ecosystems

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dan

Last Name

Huggins

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To ensure that future generations are able to enjoy the gulf and the sea life contained within it.

I'm concerned about deterioration of marine life and the marine environment within the gulf and see this reserve as a way to start to address this deterioration.

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

10. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

11. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mary

Last Name

Ferguson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have lived in Little Oneroa for 14 years, am a keen snorkeler and observer of marine life. In this short time I have witnessed a greatly reduced number of fish in these local waters, sometimes not seeing any in a half hour snorkel. I support the proposed Marine Reserve as any help which will reinvigorate the depletion of marine life and ensure its ongoing survival is at this time imperative.

I have watched many documentaries and personal reminiscences of long-time residents of Waiheke and surrounding islands regarding marine life in the Hauraki Gulf.

With one voice they all deplore the degradation and depletion of these local waters and recognise that we are at crisis point.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sam

Last Name

Millar

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Canterbury / Waitaha

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

In general across Aotearoa, we have failed to maintain the health of our marine ecosystems compared to pre-European conditions. This trend in general continues even on a scale of recent decades. I am an avid spearfisher and recreational fisher who believes we desperately need to take more drastic measures to restore the abundance which once existed. Every marine reserve created is a step in the right direction to let nature flourish again

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tine

Last Name

Roland

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our gulf is significantly overfish. Our entire oceans or overfished and needs protecting. It is only stupidity that we haven't protected more of our own back yard. We're a nation that loves fish and most people seem to have fishing as their pass time hobby, yet we're not willing to protect it for our future generations, not as there is much there now, but we still have a chance to save it! All the science, all the evidence, all the people working for this, yet it is so extremely difficult to get passed. It should be only logic that we need to protect more! It should be only Logical that we learn from our mistakes, we should learn from history and make better choices, not repeat ignorance. We now have the power and opportunity to create another beautiful marine reserve. Let's make it happen, make a positive change in this horrible world we live in. Be a better future!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Christine

Last Name

Poland

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Thé Matiatia Marine Réserve will enhance and protect these significant areas of the Hauraki Gulf. Marine Life will be protected.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Linda

Last Name

Simpson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

In spite of the fact that I don't like the way FOHG went ahead and proposed this without joining other marine conservation initiatives on Waiheke (eg Waiheke Marine Project) we simply - and urgently - need much more protection from fishing (recreational and commercial) in the Hauraki Gulf and so I support the proposal.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Michael

Last Name

Poland

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The inner Hauraki Gulf is over fished to the point of unsustainability. This thé minimum required.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Andrew

Last Name

Davidson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To the Minister,

It is to Auckland's shame that we, the City of Sails and supposedly proud kaitiaki of the Hauraki Gulf, have let our underwater environment fall into such a terrible state.

Within the Hauraki Gulf, key species have been drastically over-fished (to the point where crayfish have been declared functionally extinct here), and the flow-on effects are all too obvious to any underwater observer. Kina barrens have increased exponentially, and the fish numbers and species biodiversity has plummeted.

Currently there are no good recreational (no-take) dive sites in the Hauraki Gulf. If I want a good diving experience, I need to leave Auckland and head north to the Bay of Islands or the Poor Knights.

But imagine if Auckland could have a marine reserve like the Poor Knights right in the heart of the Gulf - what a fantastic attraction that would be! That would give Auckland something to be truly proud of.

This is the reason I wholeheartedly support the proposed Hākaimangō-Matitāia marine reserve, and I urge you to make the reserve completely no-take, with protections and boundaries as extensive as possible.

Kind regards,
Andrew Davidson

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Paula

Last Name

Fisher

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have lived on Waiheke Island for 19 years and when I first came there were green lipped mussels on the rocks at low tide and now there are none. Seeing dolphin and orca was frequent but a rare treat now. Sea bird life is drastically reduced as there isn't enough food for them. Finding penguins and other sea life washed up dead from starvation happens far too often. There is barely any life in rock pools. When we go snorkeling we are lucky to see a fish. It's heart breaking, especially as I have a 10 year old daughter who absolutely loves everything to do with the sea - who will stay in the sea snorkeling till her lips are blue waiting till she sees a fish, and gets excited to find 1 crab in the rocks or to see a few terns visit our favourite beach...I want her to witness the abundance of life that is possible if we protect and nurture what is still left. I want her to be inspired to pursue study and work in marine biology (to which she seems destined) not out of grief and a desperate need to protect, but out of hope and experience of what is possible when humans remember to be guardians and protect that which is struggling and in danger of complete collapse - to nurture nature for the good of all, and especially future generations. The best time to plant a tree(create a marine reserve)was 20 years ago. The 2nd best time is NOW!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Charlotte

Last Name

Weston

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Taranaki

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The appearance of abundance in this world is rapidly eroding. We've been presented with proof of a steady decline of native and global animal species and are aware of their struggle to survive amongst growing human disturbance, be it unintended or deliberate.

I support the proposed marine reserve because I want our taonga to thrive in this country.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Damian

Last Name

Sycamore

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our moana is crucial and our extractive processes are cancer.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robert

Last Name

Johnston

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

In 26 years of living on Waiheke I have noticed the decrease in seabird numbers, reduction of kelp and other seaweeds. A marine reserve will allow reestablishment of species balance and regeneration and reseeded from the reserve to other areas of the Hauraki Gulf. There should be a huge forest in the sea. People mostly don't see it so they don't know what has been lost.

Proposed Hākaīmango - Mātīatīa Marine Reserve

Response ID:1019 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784238

Time Started NZT

19-03-2022 10:18 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

L

Last Name

Baker

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Raukawa ki te tonga

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposed marine reserve, as it is critical that action is taken to turn around the devastating impact of over-fishing and other negative environmental pressures on our marine species, by creating reserves to allow for protection and regeneration. One also needs only to read The State of Our Gulf 2020 Report from the Hauraki Gulf Forum, to find a multitude of further reasons for creating this proposed marine reserve. We have already seen the prioritisation of commercial interests over environmental considerations negatively impacting at risk species (namely the Kennedy Point Marina construction leading to disrupted feeding and environmental degradation for the Korora / Little Blue penguin, along with other bird species). Anecdotally, in 12 years of living on this island, and 30 years of visiting the island, I have seen effects of the degradation of our marine environment through less marine life, significantly less kelp, more kina barrens, and more starving sea birds. These anecdotal observations echo the findings of people working in marine conservation, and throughout the State of the Gulf 2020 report. I attach the report popular summary for reference.

9. Upload any supporting documents

[state-gulf-popular-summary.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

10. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

19-03-2022 11:14 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 07:14:04 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 07:14:04 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

AT A GLANCE

State of our Gulf 2020

Hauraki Gulf / Tīkapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi
State of the Environment Report 2020



**Hauraki Gulf
Marine Park**
Ko te Pātaka kai
o Tīkapa Moana
Te Moananui-ā-Toi
20 years ngā tau e rua tekau



Hauraki Gulf Forum
Tīkapa Moana
Te Moananui-ā-Toi

KA MAHI NGĀTAHI TĀTOU, KA ORA AKE A TĪKAPA MOANA

Healing the Hauraki Gulf – together

I am a living, breathing embodiment of mauri.
The life force that connects us all, ki uta ki tai, from the
mountains to the sea.

Look at me on a good day and all seems well.
But the truth is I've been hurting. Shellfish beds
decimated. Fish stocks low. My seabed suffocating
with plastic and sediment. A mighty ecosystem
brought to its knees.

The healing process will take time,
hard mahi, and co-operation.

And it will also take more than just aroha. I need a true,
unrelenting partnership. One of protection and active
restoration. Every one of us has a role to play in this,
but we'll also need to work as one.

Only when my mauri is fully restored will this journey
end. Back where it all began. A healthy, teeming,
abundant taonga, with kaimoana and opportunity for all.
Mauri ora!

I can be healed. I need you all by my side.
Working together, our future looks bright.

'Healing the Hauraki Gulf – together' was the result of an exercise conducted at the 2019 Making Waves conference. Nick Sampson (Director of Strategy at Principals Brand Agency) took on the challenge of facilitating this, which saw attendees work together in groups to populate a 'story structure' about the Marine Park. The drafts were read aloud and the results were inspiring, with many common themes. Principals took the stories away and helped develop the story above, which represents a collective narrative about the Marine Park.

Sunrise at Te Arai. Photo by Shaun Lee.

E HURI ANA NGĀ TAI The Turning Tides

*//Papaki mai ngā nunui, wawaratia ngā tai
rere, e ripo e ngā ngaru nunui, te rehu tai,
hei konei ra"*

– na Makareta Moehau Tamaariki.

It is essential to recognise the spiritual, cultural and historic connections mana whenua have with the Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi. This report has endeavoured to capture equally and weave together Māori and Tauīwi perspectives.

Ki uta, ki tai, from the mountains to the sea. There are constant reminders that our taiao – environment is changing. The environment and the kaupapa for preservation and protection of this taonga we call The Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi, must come first.

Let us be the voice for the voiceless. At the Hauraki Gulf Forum's 2019 Making Waves Conference all attendees were asked what they would say if they were the moana of the Hauraki Gulf, Tikapa Moana, Te Moananui-ā-Toi. Their beautiful collective story, 'Healing the Hauraki Gulf – together', is published on the previous page.

As we enter into this new decade, we reflect on all that has been accomplished and what more needs to be done to ensure our tamariki and mokopuna can enjoy this taonga.

In May 2019 the Hauraki Gulf Forum set two major goals; 1000 square kilometres of shellfish restoration and at least 20% marine protection of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. These goals are a starting point from which to grow dreams and aspirations. Through good management, collaborative strategies and plans in action, the dreams and aspirations of a healthy and vibrant Hauraki Gulf, Tikapa Moana, Te Moananui-ā-Toi will be a reality.

It is important to acknowledge the dedication and efforts of mana whenua, government agencies, local government, philanthropic organisations, learning institutions, local businesses, community groups and individuals collectively committed to making a difference.

In addition, work by local and now central government to take forward the Sea Change – Tai Timu Tai Pari Marine Spatial brings with it both hopes and expectations. The increasingly positive relationships with local and central government, in particular with the Ministers of Conservation, Fisheries and Māori Development, are a source of strength for the moana.

After 20 years of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, it does feel like the tides are starting to turn for the better. Together we will achieve great results.

He waka eke noa – We are all in this waka together

"Who's willing to get their butt wet?"



Ms Moana Tamaariki-Pohe
Deputy Chairperson,
Hauraki Gulf Forum
February 2020

WHAKARĀPOPOTANGA MATUA

He taonga a Tikapa Moana me Te Moananui-ā-Toi. He taonga na te mea he ataahua ngā mea katoa mai te whenua ki te moana. Mai tātahi me ngā pari teitei, mai ngā motu - ahakoa te rarahi ahakoa te pakupaku, huri atu ki ngā waitai, ngā toka, ngā wahapū, ngā ngutuawa, me te nuinga atu o ngā taonga o te taiao. He taonga mo te maha, me te rerekētanga, o ngā nohoanga o taua rohe. He taonga na te mea he tohu rangatira.

He wāhi motuhake tēnei ki ngā tangata whenua na rātou te whakapapa me ngā kōrero kua tiritiria ki papatuanuku. Rātou e pakari ana na te huhua o te kai, na ngā rauemi me ngā tohu katoa kua puta mai i te whānuitanga āke o tēnei rohe. Rātou e kaha nei te whakapakari i te mātauranga o a rātou whenua, a rātou wai, a rātou rākau me a rātou kararehe. Ā, kua tupu ake a rātou tikanga kia mau tonu a āke tonu atu.

He taonga ki ngā iwi i tipu mai i reira, i neke mai no whenua kē pea, i haere mai hei manuhiri noa iho. He taonga ki ngā whānau e haere mai ana ki konei i te raumati hararei ai. He taonga ki ngā iwi e noho ana i reira na te mea e pai ana ki a rātou te noho wehewehe. He taonga ki a rātou e tirotiro haere ana, e hī ika ana, e tākaro ana, ā, e whakataetae ana. He taonga ki ngā tāngata ruku kai, ki ngā kairangahau taiao, me ngā tāngata kohi kai. He taonga ki a rātou kei konei katoa a rātou herengi e puāwai ana.

He taonga, ēngari inā noa atu te paruparu.

Kua pēnei, nā te mahi kino a te tangata, ahakoa ka kitea kare rānei e kitea, ahakoa te tere te pōturi rānei, ahakoa ka taea te whakatika.

Te nuinga kare rawa atu e taea te whakatika.

Kei roto i te ture e kiia nei ko te Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act ka kitea te mana o tēnei rohe mai Aotearoa whānui. I whakatinanatia tēnei ture mai te Hui Tanguru o te tau rua mano. Na konā ka whakatūngia te Marine Park me te Hauraki Gulf Forum. Ko te mahi o te Hauraki Gulf Forum he whakaohoho ake i ngā mahi whakahaere o te Marine Park. Na te putanga mai o te Marine Park ka whakaarotia anei pea te rongoa kia whakaora ai te taiao e patua haere nei tātou. Te nuinga kare ano kia whakaora. Ēngari ngā mahi whakatikatika i ngā motu, kare ārikarika. Ko te mate kē kei te mamae tonu te moana.

He tino uaua te mahi whakatikatika i te Gulf.

E rite ana ki te hoe waka. Ka hoe tahi ka pai.

Ki te kore ka hurihia koe e te tai. Ma te kaha me te pakaritanga ka kore koe e kotiti. Ēngari mena ka pīrangī ū koe ki uta me tino kaha ake tō hoe. Ki te kore kua ngaro koe.

Ki te maanu koe kare e hapa ka tutuki koe i te toka, ka tahuri. Mena ka taea koe te maka haika, kia rahi tonu, kia kaha tonu ki te pupuri ki te toka. Ko ngā haika o tēnei rohe, ko ngā motu kua whakatikahia, me ngā tāpui taimoana. Kei kona e tiaki ana a tātou taonga, a tātou whakapapa; ngā manu, ngā ngārara, me ngā hua rākau; ngā rimu; ngā kōura me ngā tāmure.

Ki te ngoikore ngā haika, he paku rawa pea, kare e mau, ka riro i te tai.

Kia maha ngā kaihoe kātahi ka taea pea te haere whakamua. Ēngari me whakaara, me kaha, me tino ora pai rātou, ka taea.

Āpiti atu ki ēnei ko te ture, ko te mahi whakaū, ko te kaitūao, ko ngā mahi kōkiri a ngā hāpori me ngā marae. Ēngari, kei te patua tonu te moana e te tini tangata me a rātou mahi hokohoko.

Koiane ngā kōrero kua kōrerotia mai ngā tau rua tekau, me ngā ripoata o te Gulf kua tuhia, mai te tīmatanga o te Marine Park. Kei te piki haere tonu te tini tangata, me ngā mahi hokohoko, ēngari kua tata pau te hau o te taiao. Kei whea ake he kōrero.

Heoi anō, he mahi kōkiri kei te haere, ēngari mena ka tutuki pai, ka hinga rānei, ko wai ka mōhio. Ākuanei ko te pātai kē mena he tika te whakatakototanga o ngā uara i roto in te ture mo te Hauraki Gulf Marine Park - ngā uara e pā ana ki te taiao, ngā mea e pā ana ki te mahi hokohoko, me ngā uara e pā ana ki te taha tangata. Ākuanei pea kei tua ake ētahi atu huarahi hei whakatika i ngā mahi whakahaere o te Gulf. Koiane anake te ture mo te katoa o Aotearoa e hāngai pono ana ki Tikapa Moana me te Moananui-ā-Toi, kia pūmau ai te tiaki, te whakapiki ake, me te mau tika i ngā uara e kōrerotia nei. Ēngari kare te ture nei e kaha ki te whakatika haere i ngā raruraru e tuhia nei.

Heoi anō he nui ngā huritanga o te Marine Park, ēngari kei raro kē e putu ana. Kāre e taea te aha mo ngā mahi i mahia, mo ngā mahi kare i mahia. Engari ka taea te whakarite i te huarahi ki mua. He tino taonga ngā uara o Tikapa Moana me Te Moananui-ā-Toi, me tiakina pai. Ma tātou tonu e whakarite te ao a muri ake nei, ā, ma tātou anō e hangā.

Ēngari me tere te mahi, kei mahue tātou.



Photo by Shaun Lee



Photo by Shaun Lee

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi is special. It's special because of the beauty and variety of its land and seascapes. Sandy beaches, towering bluffs, islands large and small, clear open water, reefs, sheltered harbours, tidal estuaries, and a host of other natural habitats. It's special because the abundance and diversity of life those places support. It's special because it enriches our lives.

It's special to tangata whenua, whose ancestry and history are etched into its landmarks. Who prosper from the profusion of kai, materials and experiences it provides. Who continually build upon their knowledge of its land, waters, plants and animals. And who have developed and adapted customs and practices to enjoy the taonga of the Gulf, now and into the future.

It's special to the people who grew up beside it, moved to its shores, or simply come to visit. The families that spend summer days at its beaches. The island inhabitants, who treasure living in isolation and wilderness. To those seeking a more cosmopolitan experience beside its shores. It is special to the boaties that explore, fish, play and race in its waters. To divers, naturalists, and gatherers. And, to those who earn their livings from it.

It's special, but it's far from pristine. Many things have been lost or degraded.

It has been progressively reshaped by our activities. Sometimes visibly, sometimes invisibly. Sometimes slowly, sometimes fast. Sometimes reversibly. Often irreversibly.

The national importance of Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi is recognised through the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act. That came into effect in February 2000, establishing the Marine Park and the Hauraki Gulf Forum, tasked with improving its management. The establishment of the Marine Park held the promise of halting or reversing progressive environmental decline by promoting a more integrated approach to its management. Yet many, if not most of the issues that existed when the Marine Park was established have not been resolved. Island restoration efforts have been a spectacular success, but the situation is not as good in the marine space.

Turning the trajectory of the Gulf around has proved to be difficult. It's like paddling a waka against the tide. Everyone needs to be pulling in the same direction. Ease off and you quickly drift back. Strength and stamina are needed to simply maintain your position. More is needed to move towards your destination. Gains can quickly be lost.

If you drift back, you could hit rocks and lose everything. You can throw an anchor out, but it has to be large and strong enough to hold. Our restored islands and marine reserves are an anchor. They protect our taonga, our heritage: indigenous birds, reptiles, insects and vegetation; the golden canopies of surging kelp forests; the grandfather kōura and tāmure that were once the masters of their domains. If those anchors are too weak or small, they will not hold against the tide.

Extra paddlers help us move forward, but they must be motivated, powerful and fit. Those paddlers are the rules that govern what we do, the enforcement of those rules, voluntary work, community and Māori initiatives, and other mahi carried out to protect and enrich the Marine Park. To date, they don't appear to have the strength and stamina needed to hold against the tide of population and economic pressures on the moana.

Similar stories have been repeatedly told in the 20 years and six State of the Gulf reports since the Marine Park was established. They essentially come down to the struggle between economic development and population growth on the one hand, and environmental loss on the other. There is no free lunch.

New initiatives are happening that may help or hinder. But perhaps it is time to also consider whether we got the balance between environmental, economic and social values right in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act. Whether there are better options for delivering integrated management and improved outcomes for the Gulf. It is the only Act to directly recognise the national significance of the Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi. To make special provision for the protection, enhancement, and maintenance of its values. But it doesn't appear to have the strength to turn things around.

Changes in the Marine Park have often been rapid and unidirectional. It is too late to reverse the effects of many past actions, or inactions. However, we can decide the future. The high values of Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi still warrant special protection. It is up to us to determine what the future will be, and to take the actions needed to achieve it. That needs to be done quickly, because time is working against us.



Photo by Shaun Lee



Photo by Shaun Lee

TIAKINA TE PĀTAKA KAI Preserving the food basket

What has changed since the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park was established in 2000?

TE MAHI HĪ IKA Fishing

We are taking more fish commercially.

The total reported commercial catch of fish in the most recent three-year period was around 30% greater than in three-years before Marine Park was established.

The mix of fish caught commercially in the Marine Park has shifted.

There has been a major shift in the relative proportions of the two key fish species landed commercially. Around 34% less tāmure (snapper) and 470% more blue mackerel were landed in the latest three-year period compared to when the Marine Park was established. The increase in blue mackerel is likely to reflect changes in where they are being caught (i.e. in the Marine Park), rather than a change in the overall catch.

Systems and processes have been refined and improved.

The Harvest Strategy Standard introduced in 2008 provided a set of guidelines for fisheries decision making. Policies and plans including “Fisheries 2030”, and national plans for inshore finfish and shellfish followed. Other milestones have included the introduction of several species into the quota management system, and the roll out of electronic reporting and GPS tracking on commercial vessels.

TE MĀTATORUTANGA O TE IKA Fish stock sustainability

Knowledge about the status of fish stocks has improved, but gaps remain.

The status of eight of the top 20 finfish stocks has been assessed (compared with three when the

Marine Park was established). The status of the remaining 12 stocks are unknown.

Stocks of some fish species have needed rebuilding.

Tāmure and tarakihi were at levels where action was needed to actively rebuild their stocks (less than 20% of unfished stock biomass). Actions have been taken, and the rebuild of these stocks towards target levels is expected. The gemfish stock is also being actively rebuilt.

Other stocks have stayed within acceptable limits.

Skipjack tuna, kahawai, gurnard and barracoota are fluctuating around target levels. John dory are possibly below target, but considered unlikely to require active rebuilding.

Recreational catches of tāmure, John dory and tarakihi have reduced.

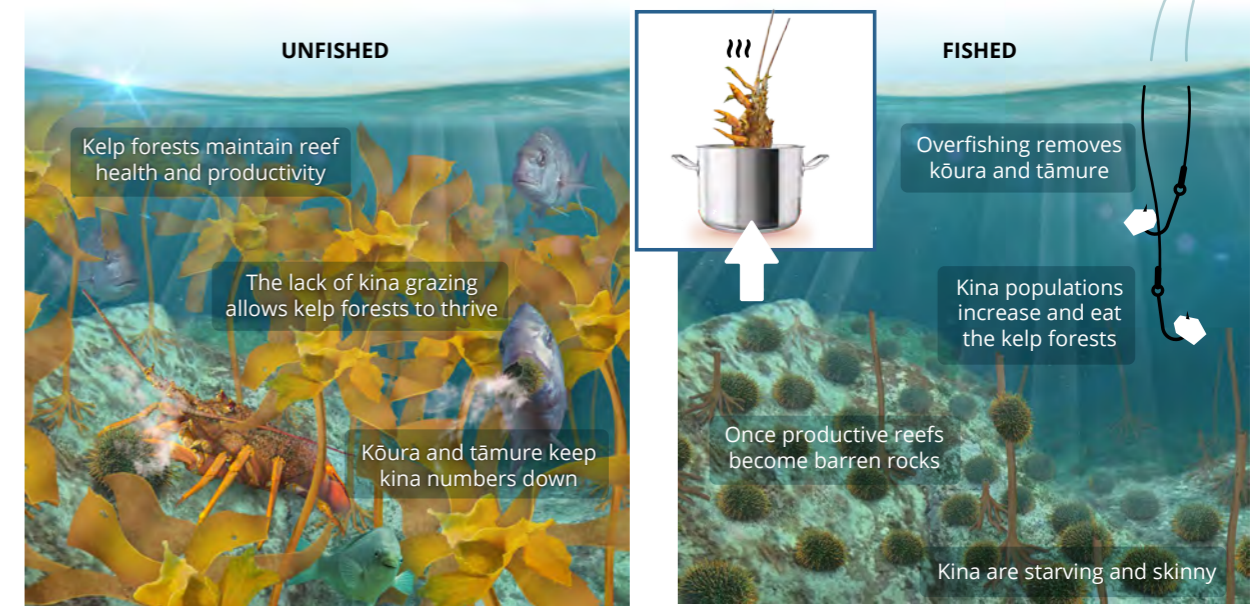
Tāmure is by far the main species caught by recreational fishers. Cuts in bag limits, increased size limits and fewer recreational fishers are likely to have contributed to recreational tāmure catches dropping by around 27% between the 2011–12 and 2017–18 aerial, boat ramp and national panel surveys. Catches of John dory and tarakihi also dropped, but more gurnard was taken in the latest survey. Little change occurred in kingfish and kahawai catches.

TE KŌURA Crayfish

The kōura population has been

substantially reduced. Kōura are now regarded as functionally extinct in heavily fished areas. In the Cape Rodney to Okakari Point (Leigh) and Tāwharanui Marine Reserves,

Child collecting tuangi. Photo by Shaun Lee.



Kina barrens are created by overfishing

numbers are now at levels similar to those in unprotected areas in the mid-1990s (this is primarily attributed to fishing around their boundaries). Commercial fishers struggled to catch their quota and have voluntarily shelved catch. In 2018, large cuts in catch allowances were made to allow the stock to rebuild towards target levels.

TE TIPA Scallops

The status of scallop beds is not known.

The last scallop survey was carried out in 2012, so the current status of scallop beds in the Marine Park is uncertain.

TE TUANGI Cockles

Shellfish gathering has reduced the availability of harvestable tuangi (cockles).

There has been a universal decline in the density of harvestable (>30 mm) tuangi over the last 20 years at the 12 monitored sites where harvesting is allowed year-round. Increases in harvestable tuangi have only occurred in monitored sites where seasonal harvesting bans are in place (Umupuia, Eastern Beach and Cackle Bay).

ĒTAHI ATU TUKUNGA IHO O TE MAHI HĪ IKA

Indirect effects of fishing

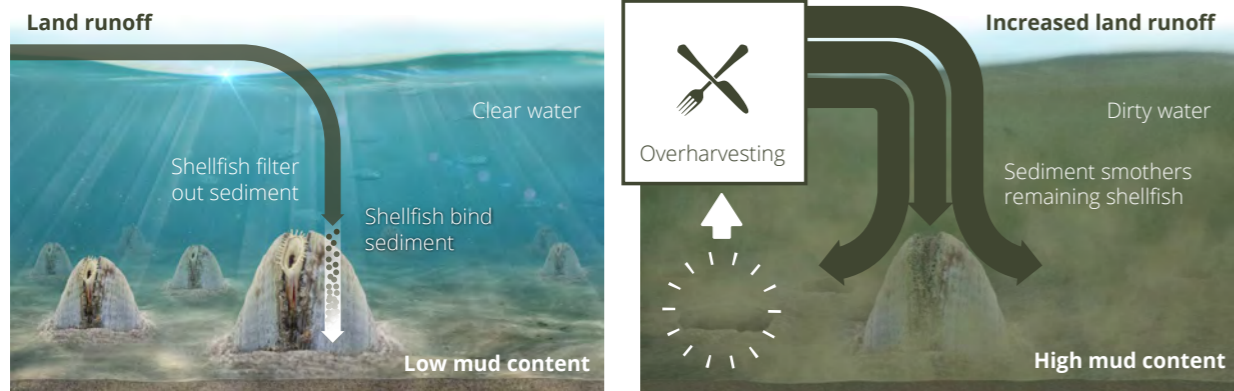
The use of commercial methods that

disturb the seabed have been stable or declining, but Danish Seining is frequently occurring in areas where regulations prohibit it.

The number of bottom trawls in the latest three-year period was 51% less than when the Marine Park was established, while numbers of Danish Seine sets were similar. Between 2016–17 and 2018–19, around 22% of Danish Seine sets occurred in 300 km² where regulations prohibit this method. Fisheries NZ acknowledges there is a discrepancy between how the legislation, which defines this area, has been interpreted and presented in this report, and what is currently understood and enforced in practice. They have committed to reviewing this discrepancy as part of management actions put forward in a fisheries plan for the Hauraki Gulf, that is being developed as part of central Government’s response to the Sea Change Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan. Numbers of commercial scallop dredge tows have fluctuated with most dredging occurring in the inner Mercury Bay area.

Kelp forests have been replaced by kina

barrens. Research suggests that reductions in populations of tāmure and kōura (crayfish) have allowed kina to flourish: causing the loss of kelp forests, and expansion of urchin barrens on the Marine Park’s subtidal reefs. It is not known whether fisheries targets for tāmure and kōura have been set high enough to reverse the change.



Filter feeders keep the ocean healthy

Tāiko (black petrels) fishing fatalities are unlikely to be sustainable. Fatalities have declined but there is still estimated to be a 70% likelihood that mortality rates from commercial fishing are greater than what the population of threatened tāiko can sustain.

Some fishing effects can potentially be addressed through regional council plans. The Court of Appeal recently found that the Resource Management Act (RMA) does not prevent regional councils from controlling fisheries resources through their RMA functions, provided they are not doing so for Fisheries Act purposes.

The area of the Marine Park protected by marine reserves has only increased by 0.05%. Marine reserves cover 0.3% of the Marine Park. The only new reserve to be created since the Marine Park was established is Te Matuku Marine Reserve, on the southern side of Waiheke Island. The application for that reserve was lodged before 2000.

TE MATEMATENGA Mass mortalities

Mass mortalities of fish and shellfish are a common occurrence. There have been 10 recorded mass mortality events in the Marine Park over the last 10 years. Four of these events were in Whangateau and Okura Estuaries, where shellfish populations appeared to be stressed by adverse environmental conditions.

TE PARAKORE Harmful algae

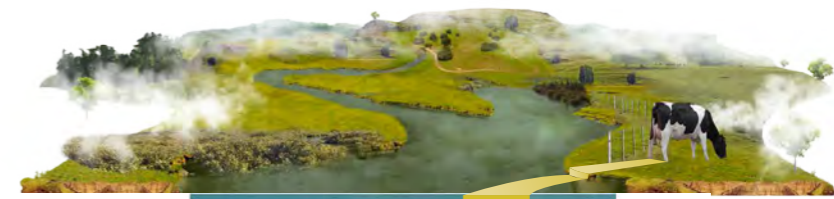
Potentially toxic algae blooms are now common. Aotearoa's first recorded cases of shellfish poisoning caused by harmful algae occurred in 1993. Nine harmful algal blooms between 2000–2019 resulted in harvest closures and/or public warnings.

TE MAHI AHUMOANA Aquaculture

The scale of marine farming has increased substantially, particularly in the Firth of Thames. Available data suggests that marine farms occupied around 685 ha of space in 2000. Today, consents for shellfish farms in the Waikato Region cover around 1562 ha (2690 ha if Wilson Bay farm zones A and B are used instead of farm footprints), with another 390 ha zoned for fish farms. In the Auckland Region, existing farm footprints cover around 240 ha, with recent approvals allowing for farms in another 960 ha, and applications being processed for around 334 ha. Applications for around 2270 ha of spat catching space, made prior to a 2001 moratorium halting such applications, also remain on hold.

Further growth in aquaculture is expected. Central Government's recently released Aquaculture Strategy seeks to grow the industry from one that produces \$600+ million in annual sales nationally, to \$3 billion in sales by 2035.

Signs of nitrogen effects in the Firth of Thames (FoT)



Algal growth
Algae require light, nitrogen and other nutrients to grow.

Algae bloom in spring and summer as the days grow longer. They die-off in autumn and winter as blooms deplete nutrients and days get shorter. Adding nitrogen increases the strength of spring-summer blooms.

Algae form the base of the Gulf's **food chain**. Plankton, shellfish and other filter feeders eat microscopic algae passing it up the food chain.

During the day algae take up carbon dioxide and release oxygen during photosynthesis. When it is dark, they release carbon dioxide and take up oxygen.

Planktonic algae numbers increased by 7% per year between 1998 and 2013.

Nitrogen
Human sources of nitrogen are estimated to account for 78% of the nitrogen from the plains, with most coming from agriculture. This is estimated to have increased inorganic nitrogen loads by 66%.

Forms of nitrogen that can be absorbed by algae (inorganic nitrogen) **increased by 5%** per year between 1998 and 2013.

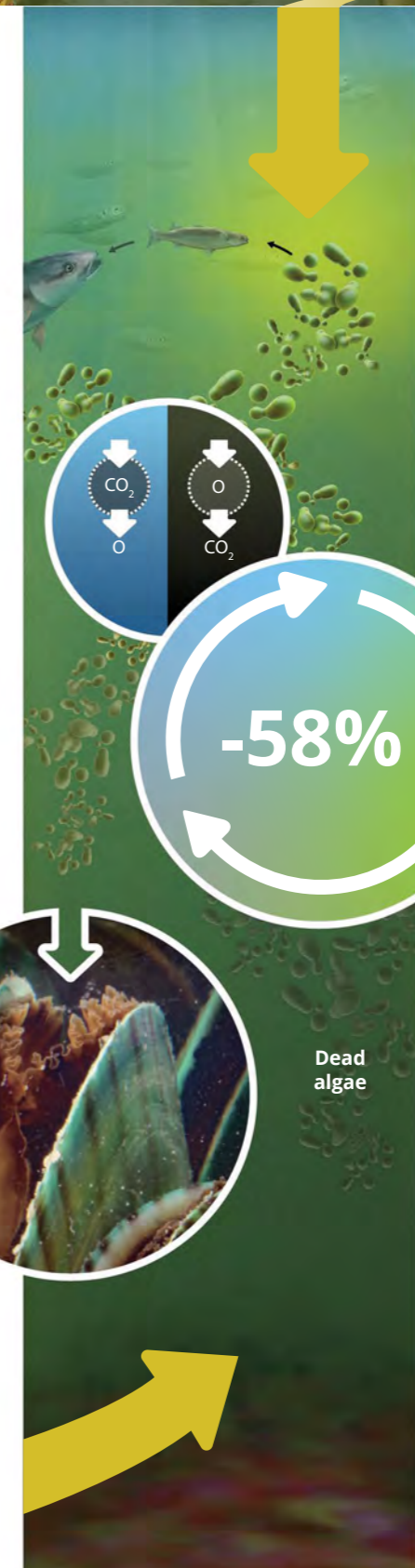
Denitrification
In a healthy system, nitrogen is recycled in sediments and released back into the water column and atmosphere through a process called denitrification. There are signs that denitrification rates are decreasing in FoT causing nitrogen levels to build up and produce **stronger algae blooms**. Denitrification averaged over 2012–2013 was only 42% of the average rate in 2000–2001.

Filter feeders
Shellfish, such as cockles and mussels filter out algae and particles from the water column. Vast shellfish beds were destroyed in the FoT by dredging and sedimentation.



Changing sources
Historically nitrogen levels were much lower and largely came from ocean sources. Levels are higher today because of high catchment inputs, particularly from agriculture.

Impacts
Dead algae and animals settle on the seafloor and decompose. Excessive decomposition can decrease oxygen to **harmful levels**, reduce sediment quality, and acidify overlying water. There are signs of this happening in the FoT.



For more information see Zeldis and Swaney (2018). *Estuaries and Coasts*. 2018:1559–2731.

KI UTA KI TAI Mountains to Sea

What has changed since the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park was established in 2000?

TE WHAKAWHĀNUITANGA ATU KI TE MOANA

Coastal urban and ocean sprawl
Our population has increased more rapidly than expected. Estimates from 1999 indicated Auckland's population could increase from 1.2 million people in 1999 to 2 million in 2050. By 2018, it had already grown to 1.7 million people.

Coastal development has mainly occurred around existing towns and settlements. All current coastal towns and settlements, and many man-made coastal structures already existed when the Marine Park was established. Since then, substantial, localised development has occurred in coastal towns and settlements north and east of Auckland, and in and around most, if not all, towns and settlements on the Coromandel Peninsula. Areas away from existing towns and settlements have largely remained free of substantial development.

The number of marinas has increased. Numbers have risen from 13 in 2000, to 18 (built or consented) today. In addition, two canal developments are now present on the Coromandel Peninsula and new marina has been proposed for Coromandel Harbour. Provision has also been made for a canal development along Wairoa River near Clevedon.

Mooring numbers appear to have declined in the Auckland Region. The home ports of (by far) the greatest number of boats, is in the Auckland Region. There are currently estimated to be around 4,300 swing and pile moorings in that region of the Marine Park, compared with 5800 in 2000.

NGĀ PAIHANA Toxic chemicals

Waitematā Harbour and Tāmaki Inlet have the highest levels of metal contamination. Multiple sites in those areas are in the amber (moderate) or red (high) ranges for copper, mercury and zinc. Copper and lead concentrations tend to be stable or declining, while zinc concentrations tend to be stable or increasing.

Sediment quality at the 20 Auckland sites monitored for at least 20 years has generally improved. More sites are now in the green (low) category for copper, lead and zinc than in 1999. However, more sites are also in the red category for zinc, mainly due to sites in the Southern Waitematā shifting from the amber to red.



Diver near Ponui Island. Photo by Shaun Lee.

With few exceptions, sediments from estuaries with mainly rural catchments have low levels of key metal contaminants.

The exceptions are a scattering of sites on the Coromandel Peninsula associated with historic mining activity (Tairua, Coromandel and Thames), and sites in the Upper Waitematā Harbour. At those locations, copper, lead, zinc, and/or mercury concentrations are in the amber or red ranges.

Waihou River. Photo by Shaun Lee.

NGĀ KAIORA Nutrients

Greatest man-made loads of nitrogen to the Marine Park come from rivers draining the Hauraki Plains. Between 2006 and 2015 total nitrogen loads from Hauraki rivers were estimated to be 3730 t per year. In comparison the load from Auckland's two largest, east coast wastewater treatment plants is around 245 t per year, while Auckland's largest river has been estimated to discharge around 120 t per year.

Combined loads of total nitrogen and total phosphorus in Hauraki rivers declined between 1991 and 2015. Those declines appear to be due to improved treatment of sewage, industrial wastewater and dairy shed effluent, rather than reductions in diffuse agricultural loads. However, trends from 2008–2017 indicate total nitrogen concentrations tend to be increasing at sites along Waihōu River (and its tributaries) and declining or stable along Piako River (and its tributaries) and Waitakaruru River.

Proposed fish farming could substantially increase nitrogen loads. The Waikato Regional Plan provides a potential discharge allowance up to 800 t of nitrogen per year for fish farms. Actual allowances will be considered during consenting.

Nitrogen concentrations increased in the Firth of Thames between 1998 and 2013. This was tentatively attributed to a reduction in the rate that nitrogen was being recycled back to the atmosphere (denitrification rates) rather than increasing catchment loads. There are signs that this is lowering oxygen levels in bottom waters of the Firth of Thames and making the water more acidic.

Nutrient levels on the Auckland coast tend to be lower than before the Marine Park was established. But, trends between 2009 and 2018 provide a confusing picture of more recent changes.

**HE PAI MO TE KAUKAU
Suitability of water for swimming**
Water quality at many of Auckland's urban beaches regularly poses a health risk for

swimmers. In 2017–2018 summer, modeling predicted 38% of 50 sites exceeded the high-level guideline more than 10% of the time; and 14% were predicted to exceed the guideline more than 20% of the time. Three sites were assumed to always exceed it.

Auckland's central interceptor project should improve water quality in the Waitematā Harbour. The project is designed to reduce the average annual overflow volume of wastewater in the central interceptor catchment (Auckland's worst) by 80%.

TE PARAWAI ME NGĀ NGĀRARA O RŌ WAI

Sediment and benthic health
High sediment inputs occur in some estuaries. This is reflected in the increasing proportion of mud and very fine sand of many monitored sites over the last 10 years.

Forty-six percent of monitored sites in the Marine Park have good or extremely good benthic health. The healthiest sites are located in the outer areas of Waiwera, Pūhoi, Ōrewa and Okura estuaries, while the poorest quality sites are in the Upper Waitematā Harbour, southern Firth of Thames and inner Tairua Estuary. The largest estuary-wide changes in benthic health have occurred in the Waitematā Harbour (7 sites have declined), Okura (3 sites have declined) and Ōrewa (5 sites have improved).

NGĀ MĀNAWA Mangroves

Mānawa increased in monitored estuaries. Average cover increased by 1.6% per year between 1993–2000 to 2012–2017, with largest increases occurring in Tairua (6% per year) and Pūhoi (4% per year). In other estuaries, such as Whitianga and Whangapoua, there was little change in area covered, but mangrove density greatly increased.

Large-scale removals occurred in some places. Clearances have been carried out in Whangamatā and Tairua estuaries under the direction of WRC.

TE TAIAO Biodiversity

What has changed since the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park was established in 2000?

NGĀ KARAREHE ME NGĀ TIPU O NGĀ MOTU

Island biodiversity

More islands are free of mammalian pests.

Pests have been eliminated from 15 motu (islands) since 2000, increasing the number of pest sanctuaries from 25 to 40. This increased the pest free area available for threatened species on the Marine Park's motu from around 1,200 ha to 10,000 ha. Populations of many native animals have flourished, increasing their resilience against future threats.

More motu have been revegetated.

Significant revegetation has occurred on Motuora, Motuihe and Rotoroa, while moderate increases have occurred on Tiritiri Mātangi and Kawhitu.

TE PAKAKE

Bryde's whales

The number of whales dying from ship-strike has been reduced.

Only one Bryde's whale has been killed by ship strike since a voluntary transit protocol was introduced in 2013 to limit ship speeds. By comparison, six whales were killed by ship strike in the five years before the Marine Park was established.

The conservation status of Bryde's whales remains Nationally Critical. Concerns remain about their prey being reduced by fishing.

NGĀ MANU O TE MOANA

Seabirds

More of our seabirds are threatened.

In 2000, 4% were classed as Threatened. Today 22% are.

New Zealand fairy tern are in a perilous situation. Estimates of their population size vary slightly, but there is currently considered to be a maximum of only 43 adults left anywhere in the world. Numbers have not increased over the past decade. Fairy tern require intensive management, with habitat loss, disturbances, and predation identified as significant impediments to their survival and recovery.

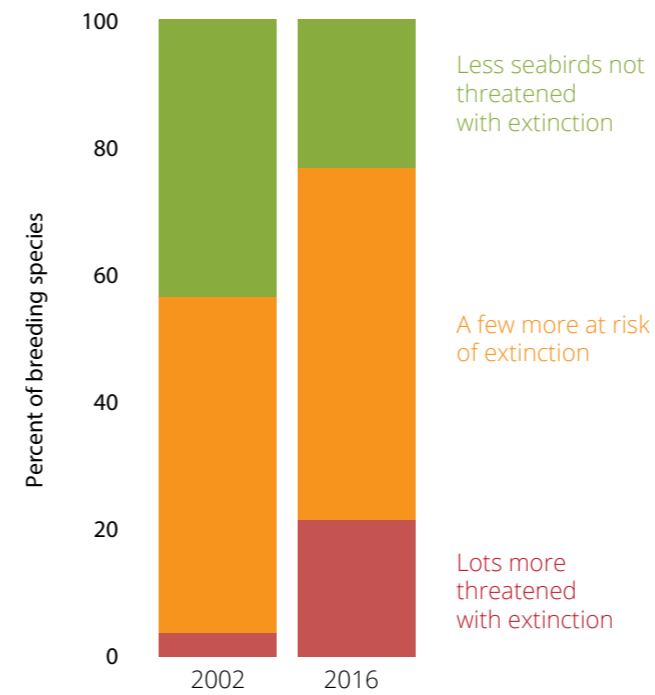
Tāiko (black petrels) fishing fatalities are unlikely to be sustainable. There is estimated to be a 70% likelihood that annual potential fatalities from commercial fishing are greater than what the population of threatened tāiko can sustain.

New Zealand storm petrel are 'back from the dead'. Thought extinct for many years, New Zealand storm petrel were spectacularly photographed and videoed in 2003. They were subsequently found to be breeding on Hauturu, with a potential population of hundreds, if not thousands.

Bryde's Whale. Photo by Richard Robinson www.depth.co.nz



Grey-faced petrel at NZ Bird Rescue. Photo by Shaun Lee.



Changes in risk of extinction for Gulf seabirds

NGĀ MANU O TĀTAHI

Shorebirds

More of our shorebirds are threatened.

In 2000, three were classed as Threatened. Today five are.

The status of Northern New Zealand dotterel has improved. Active management since the 1980s has greatly increased their breeding success, with the population doubling since the programme began. As a bonus, variable oystercatchers, another 'At Risk' species, have benefited from the dotterel management programme as the two species share the same breeding habitat.

NGĀ TAONGA O TĀWĀHI

Non-indigenous marine species

The number of recorded non-indigenous marine species have increased substantially.

In 2000 around 66 species had been recorded, compared to around 144 today.

Six new marine pests have arrived.

In 2000, the Asian date mussel was the only known marine pest in the Marine Park. Today we also have wakame (Asian kelp), Mediterranean fan worm, Australian droplet tunicate, clubbed tunicate, Asian paddle crab and the carpet sea squirt.



The full report on the State of our Gulf 2020 is available from gulffjournal.org.nz

Cover: Kōura at the Cape Rodney to Okakari Point (Goat Island) Marine Reserve in 2009. Photo by Richard Robinson www.depth.co.nz

Under the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 the Hauraki Gulf Forum is required to prepare and publish, once every three years, a report on the state of the environment in the Hauraki Gulf, including information on progress towards integrated management and responses to prioritised strategic issues.

The Hauraki Gulf Forum is a statutory body charged with the promotion and facilitation of integrated management and the protection and enhancement of the Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana. The Forum has representation on behalf of the Ministers of Conservation, Fisheries and Māori Development, elected representatives from Auckland Council (including the Aotea / Great Barrier and Waiheke local boards), Waikato Regional Council and the Waikato, Hauraki, Thames-Coromandel and Matamata-Piako district councils, plus six representatives of the tangata whenua of the Hauraki Gulf and its islands.

www.haurakigulfforum.org.nz



Hauraki Gulf Forum
Tikapa Moana
Te Moananui-ā-Toi

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Abby

Last Name

Kurtini

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Local business owner
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think any chance to increase the marine reserve is a good thing. Even in the last 15 years of living on Waiheke I have noticed a decline in sealife. I would love to see an area similar to goat Island on Waiheke. There will still be plenty of areas for people to fish and in the long run will help the fishermen too.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tracy

Last Name

Taylor

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- NZ general public
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Any move to protect the Hauraki Gulf marine environment has my support. It is so sad to see the marine life around the waters of Waiheke so impacted by human activity which takes too much from the sea and imposes activity upon it. I would like to see wider protections but the proposed reserve is an excellent start to redressing the negative impacts that over fishing, dredging, marina construction etc have had on Waiheke waters and the creatures that live around the island.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tāne

Last Name

Feary

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There aren't enough marine reserves in the Hauraki Gulf. This area is a precious part of Tāmaki Makaurau and needs better protection. The climate and biodiversity emergency add to the urgency. Our community on Waiheke Island is strongly supportive of overdue protection measures such as the recent Rahui and this marine reserve proposal.

Proposed Hākaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1024 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784253

Time Started NZT

19-03-2022 11:11 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Levi

Last Name

Murdoch-Tighe

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Waiheke Island has previously been excluded from Hauraki Gulf marine management plans, though it plays a crucial role in the inner harbour. Due to its proximity to Auckland city, the inner Gulf needs a network of interconnected marine protected areas to protect the environment for future generations. The Northern side of Waiheke Island has a diverse array of marine environments. Vince Kerr and Roger Grace explored the subtidal and intertidal habitats around the Northern side of Waiheke Island, depicting a variety of substratum at different depths. This would be an ideal location for a marine reserve due to its habitat and species complexity on the north eastern side of Waiheke. Tim Haggitt's two reports in 2016 and my Masters thesis further support this location as an ideal spot for a marine protected area.

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Levi_Murdoch-Tighe_Hakaimango-Matiatia_Waiheke_marine_proposal_submission_v3.docx](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 03:49 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 23:49:19 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 23:49:20 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Geospatial analysis of marine habitat representation for
marine spatial planning around Waiheke Island, Auckland,
New Zealand.

Levi Murdoch-Tighe

A research paper submitted to the Auckland University of Technology, in
partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Master of Science (Research) in Environmental Science

HA1037

January 2021

Supervisor: Dr Daniel Breen

Department of Environmental Science

School of Science

Faculty of Health and Environmental Science

ABSTRACT

This thesis compares differences in marine habitat composition for different sections of coast within 1 km of Waiheke Island. The maps, graphs, multivariate analysis and Marxan simulated annealing models developed consistently identify distinct differences in habitat composition among sections of coast and provide options for a representative and adequate network of complementary MPAs which include a range of habitats and associated biodiversity.

Four distinct groups of habitats require representation, but their distribution was limited to a small number of locations. The groups were: the intertidal and subtidal boulder and gravel habitats found mainly off north-western Waiheke and in the Nani-Onetangi and the Pie Melon-Te Whau sections; high current habitats in the Motutapu and Waiheke Channels; seagrass, mangrove, saltmarsh and mud flat habitats in the Rocky-Pūtiki, Kennedy-Huruhi, Awaawaroa Bay and Te Matuku Bay Marine Reserve; and the deep gravel, mud and other habitats of the Horuhoru (Gannet Rock) to Hooks Bay section. There is however, flexibility to choose among areas to include other biodiversity values and provide for social, economic and cultural values and activities.

Establishing MPAs in these locations would complement indigenous customary management and other fisheries, conservation and land management practices to help restore and protect ecosystems around the island and contribute to objectives for the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and national marine spatial planning.

The resulting GIS models can also be used in participatory management with scientists, stakeholders, iwi and the public to help provide a blueprint for marine conservation around Waiheke Island and the surrounding Marine Park.

Keywords: marine protected area; reserve; GIS; Marxan, marine spatial planning.

The thesis maps, describes and quantifies the area of 20 different marine habitats within 23 sections of coast around Waiheke; compares multivariate differences in habitat composition among these broad scale planning units; and then maps the relative irreplaceability of different areas, based on how well they complement other planning units in representative and adequate hypothetical MPA networks.

Broad scale planning units within 1km of Waiheke Island overlaid on mapped marine habitats in Figure 1. show clear differences around the island in habitat composition and highlight areas where relatively rare, irreplaceable habitats occur. In, Figure 2, detailed marine habitat maps for each of the 28 broad scale planning units, are shown in an interactive atlas (ArcPro map series pdf). Double clicking on the map in Figure 2 will open the pdf and clicking the down arrow will step through high resolution images of each planning unit. The map legend shows colours, shades and patterns of different marine habitats at different depths i.e. shades of red for boulder, purple for gravel, yellow for sand, brown for mud, blue or black for rock and cross hatching for high current areas.

For each marine habitat, charts in Figure 3 to Figure 22 show the area in hectares across all broad scale planning units. The figures quantify the extent and distribution of common and rare marine habitats around the island, providing an intuitive view of which planning units best represent the full diversity of habitats for the least cost in area. Summaries of which planning units are likely to contribute most to a representative network are described for each habitat in the sections below.

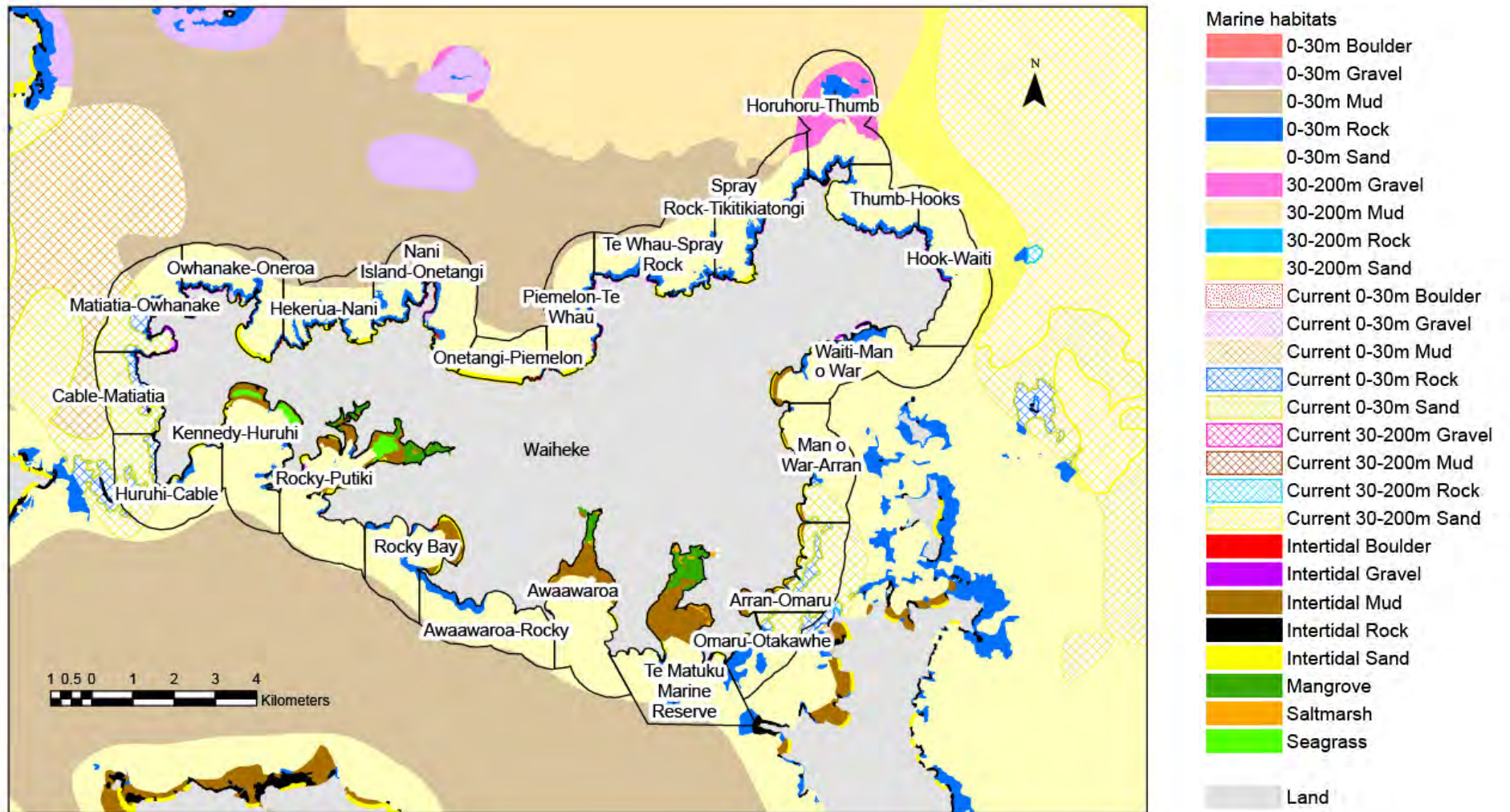


Figure 1 Waiheke Island sectioned into 23 sections by physical landmarks overlaid on the distribution of marine habitats around the island.

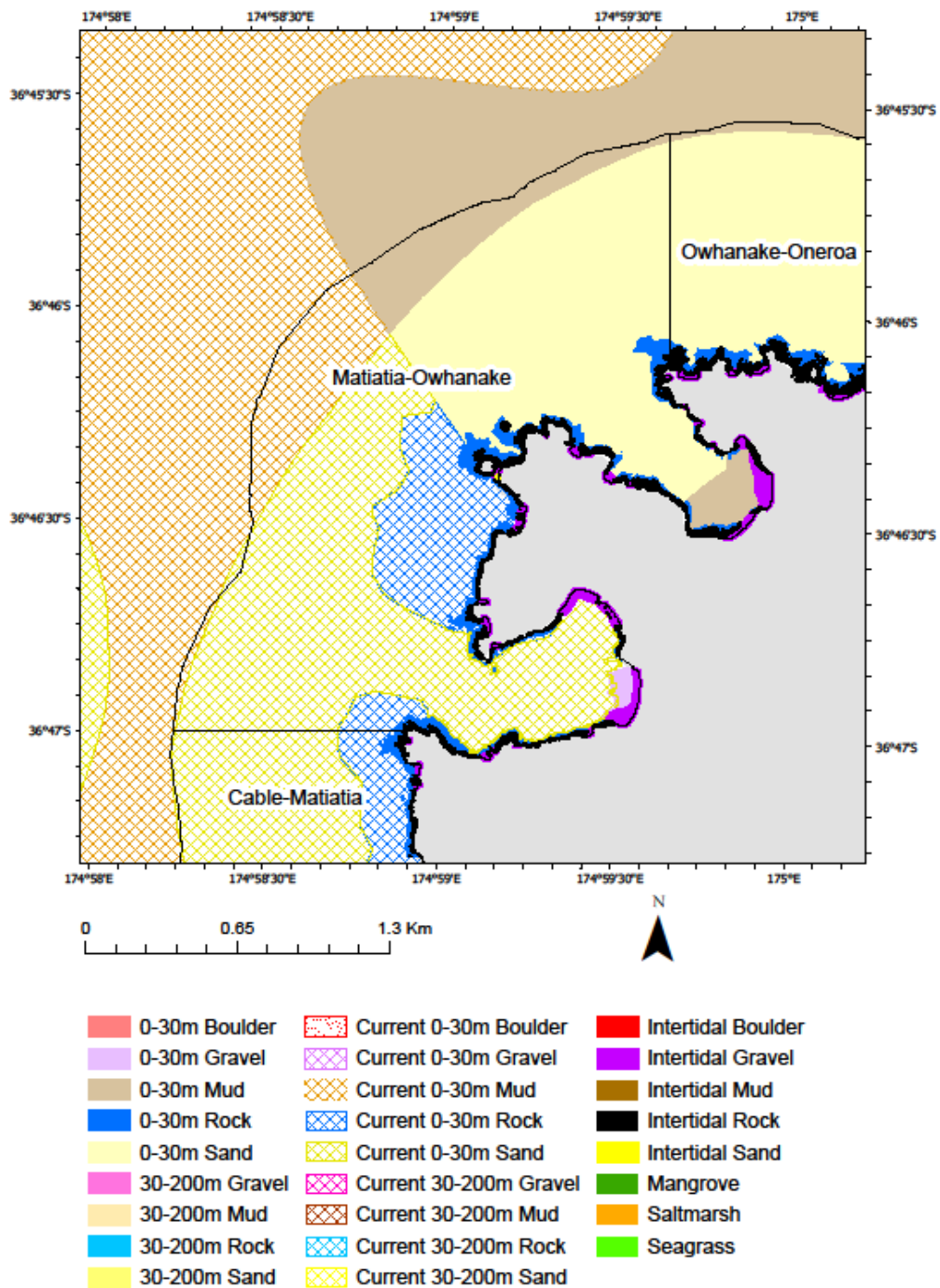


Figure 2. Atlas of marine habitats mapped for each planning unit within 1 km of Waiheke Island. [Double click on the figure and then click and arrow down on the linked pdf map menu to cycle through a tour of fine scale habitat maps for each individual plan unit.](#)

1.1 Boulder habitats

Intertidal boulder beaches were limited mainly (with the exception of Rocky Bay) to a few locations on the northern side of the island (Figure 3). Nani Island-Onetangi (1.6 ha), Piemelon-Te Whau and the Owhanake-Oneroa planning units included most of the intertidal and subtidal boulder habitat (Figure 3, Figure 4).

1.2 Gravel habitats

Most intertidal gravel habitats occurred mainly along the northern side of the island around to Man 'o War Bay in the east (Figure 5). The Matiatia-Owhanake section (4.2 ha) and adjacent Owhanake-Oneroa sections included the largest area of this habitat. However, sections east of Onetangi consistently included significant areas of gravel beach and Te Matuku Marine Reserve also included intertidal gravel along an estuarine shell bank and beaches exposed to current at the mouth of the Waiheke Channel. On the south-western side of the island, small areas of intertidal gravel occurred only in the Rocky-Pūtiki section and Cable-Matiatia sections (Figure 5).

The north side of Waiheke included almost all the areas of 0-30m gravel (Figure 6), with the largest areas found in the Matiatia-Owhanake (1.6 ha), Owhanake-Oneroa, Noni Island-Onetangi and the Thumb Point to Hooks Bay sections.

The north-eastern extremity of the island had the only mapped areas of subtidal gravel habitats between 30 and 200m (210 ha, Figure 7) between Spray Rock, Horuhoru (Gannet Rock) and Thumb Point. Gravel varies depending on location and size, it may in some instances include other categories such as shells, shell hash and shell grit and other skeletal sediments as well as terrestrial gravels. In the area between Thumb Point and Horuhoru, areas of coarse sediment or reef were evident in surveys by Kerr

and Grace (2015). Previous underwater drop videos recorded by the Department of Conservation in 2007 (pers. comm. D. Breen) show large accumulations of *Tucetona* dog cockle shells near Horuhoru. These robust shells last for many years providing biogenic habitat for many invertebrates and substrata for sponges, corals, bryozoans other filter feeders and fishes to colonise (Anderson et al., 2019; Sunday et al., 2017).

1.3 Rock habitat

Intertidal rock habitats were found around the entire Waiheke coast, but were most extensive on the north side of the island. The Nani Island-Onetangi (15.5 ha) and Owhanake-Oneroa (14.6 ha) sections included the largest areas of intertidal rocky shores although most northern sections on the island included significant areas of this habitat and smaller areas were present in many sections on the southern side of the island (Figure 8).

Large areas of 0-30m rocky reef occurred around the island with the largest areas in the Omaru-Otakawhe (60.1 ha) and the Horuhoru-Thumb sections (58.7 ha; Figure 9).

Other sections with large areas of rocky reef at this depth occurred in high current areas including the Arran-Omaru (43.2 ha) and adjoining sections of the Waiheke Channel and on the north-eastern side of the island, Matiatia-Owhanake (40 ha), Cable-Matiatia (37 ha) and Huruhi-Cable Bay (41.6 ha) on the Motutapu Channel (Figure 10).

The only areas within 1km of the Waiheke coast with high current 30-200m rocky reefs occurred in the Man o' War-Arran (1.6 ha) and Arran-Omaru (0.2 ha) sections in the Waiheke Channel on the eastern side of the island (Figure 11).

1.4 Sand habitats

Intertidal sandy beaches were found around most of the Waiheke coast (Figure 12), with the Onetangi-Piemelon (13.8 ha) and Owhanake-Oneroa (11.1 ha) sections including the largest area of this habitat (Figure 12).

The 0-30 m sand habitat category is present in all sections around the island (Figure 13) occupying areas up to 400 ha with the exception of the Arran-Omaru section which is classified entirely as high current 0-30m sand.

High current 0-30 m sand (Figure 15) was found primarily at the north-west end of the island in the Matiatia-Owhanake, Cable-Matiatia and Huruhi-Cable sections of the Motutapu Channel and in the Arran-Omaru (238.8 ha) section in the Waiheke Channel (Figure 15) at the south-eastern end of the island.

Almost all of the 30-200m sand habitat within 1 km of the island occurred in the Hook-Waiti section where the waters of the Waiheke Channel and the Firth of Thames flow out into the open Hauraki Gulf (29.1 ha; Figure 14).

1.5 Mud habitats

Intertidal mud flats only occurred on the southern side of the island, but in most sections between Waiti and Huruhi. The Te Matuku Marine Reserve included the most area of this habitat (147.6 ha) but large areas were also present in the Rocky Bay-Pūtiki (70 ha) Bay section and Awaawaroa Bay (60 ha, Figure 16).

The 0-30 m mud habitat was only found off the northern side of the island between Matiatia and Tikitikiatongi and between Te Matuku Bay and Huruhi on the southern side of the island. The Nani-Onetangi section included the largest area of this habitat off the northern coast (134.3 ha) and Te Matuku Marine Reserve the largest area (62.4 ha) off the southern coast (Figure 17).

The Horuhoru-Thumb (80 ha) and Spray Rock-Tikitikiatongi (21.4 ha) sections were the only areas to include the 30-200 m mud habitat (Figure 18). The Matiatia-

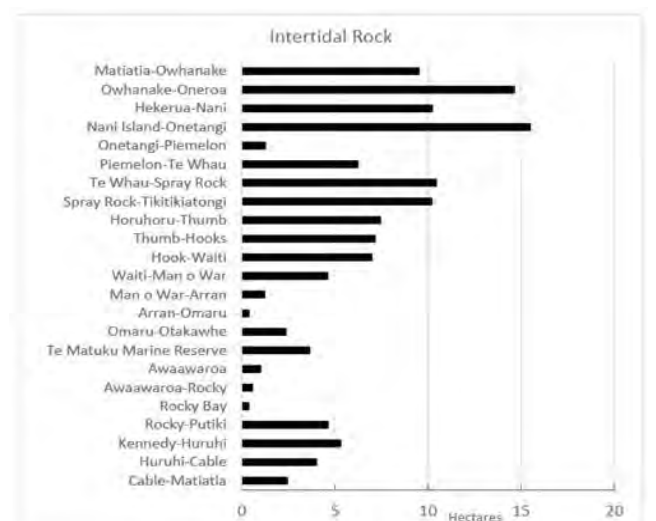
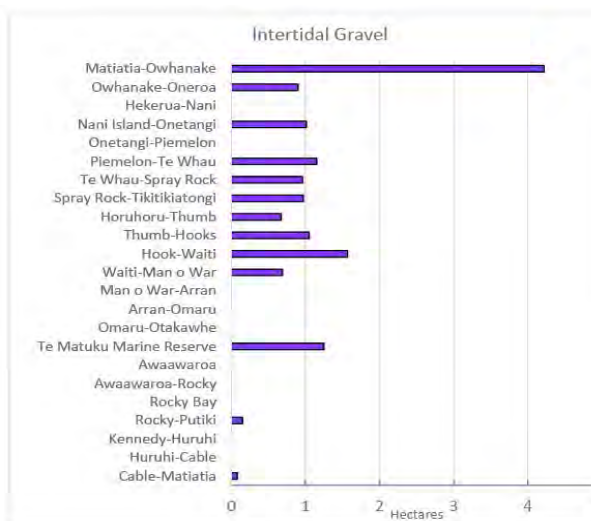
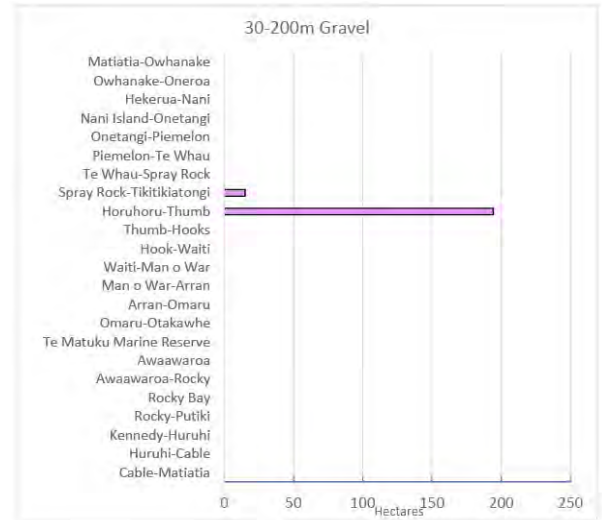
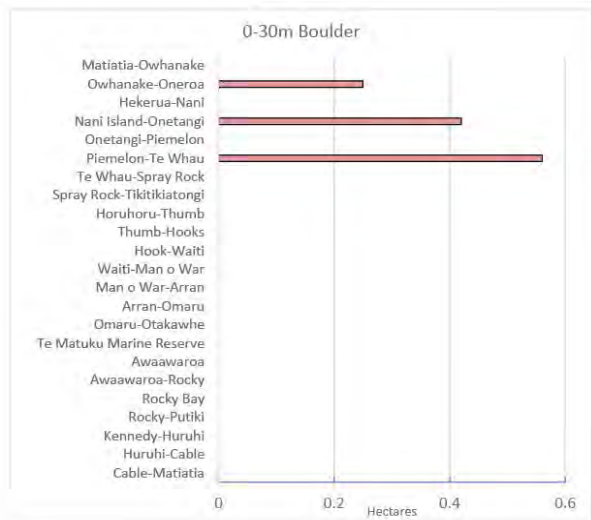
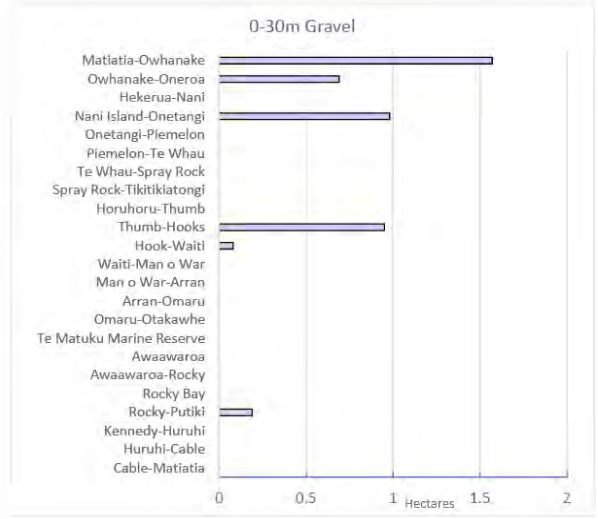
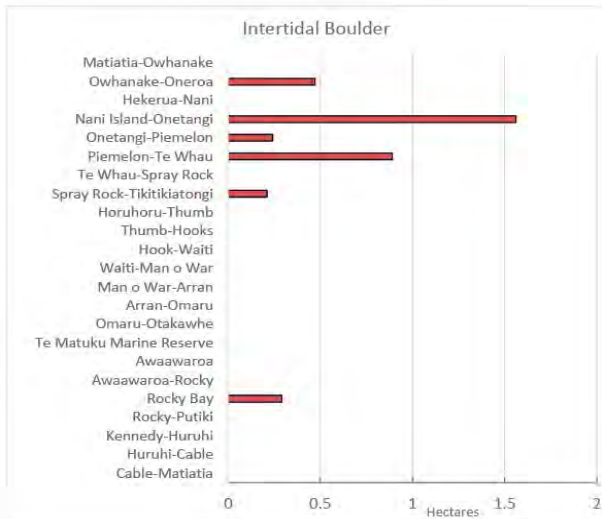
Owhanake (29 ha) and Cable-Matiatia sections (9 ha) were the only sections to include high current 0-30m mud habitats (Figure 19).

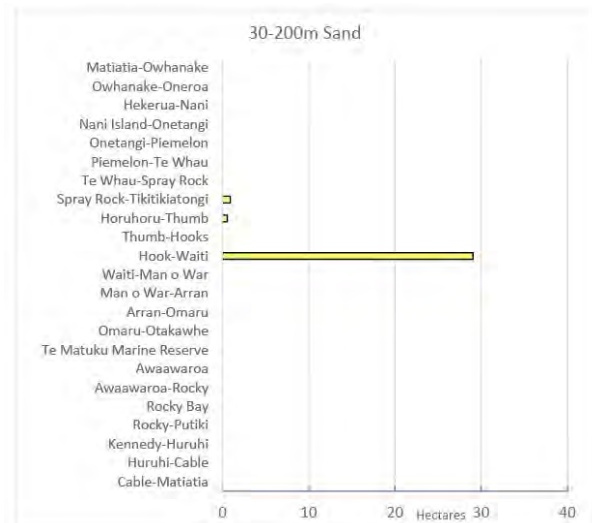
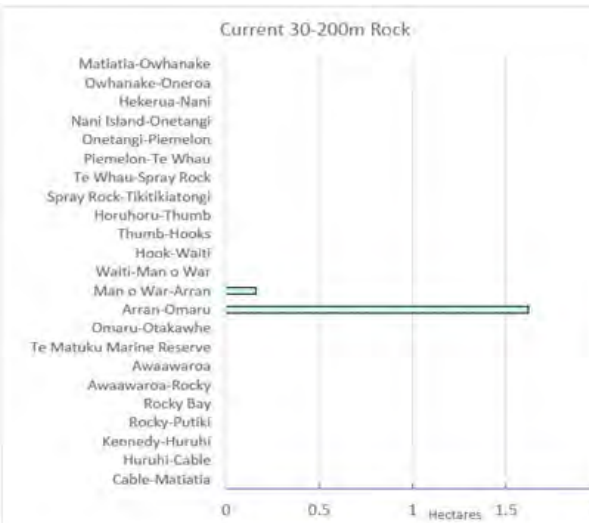
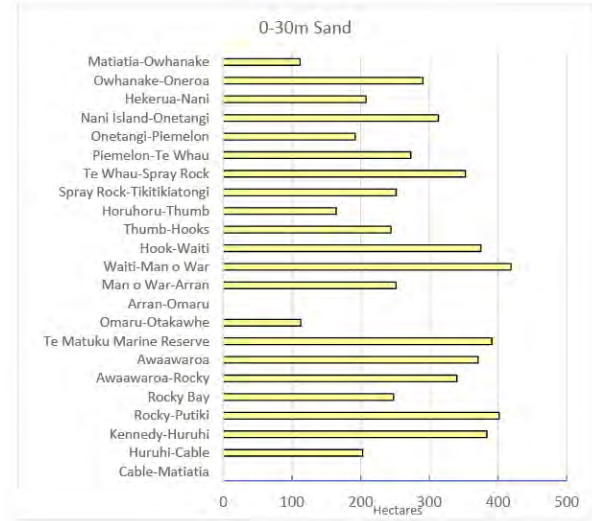
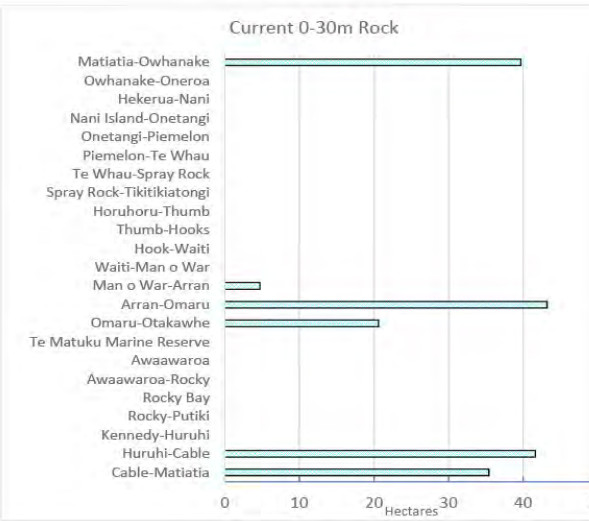
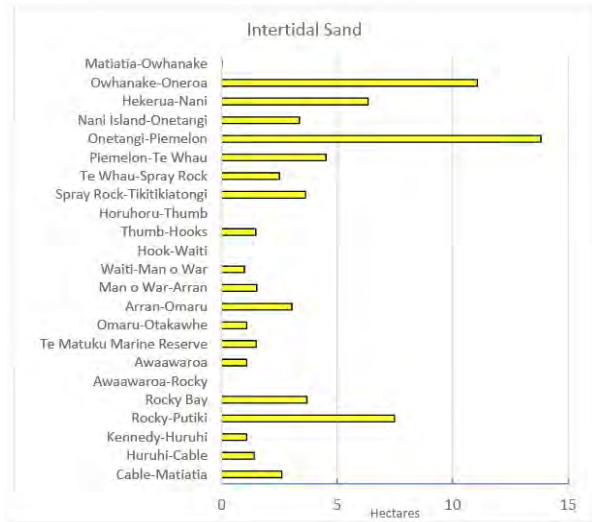
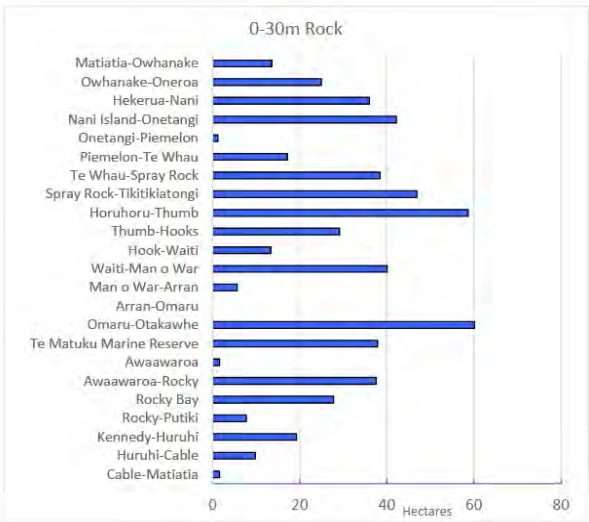
1.6 Mangrove, Saltmarsh and Seagrass habitat

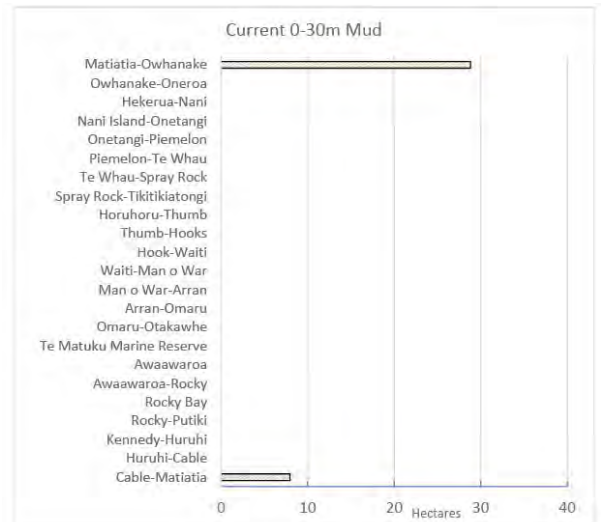
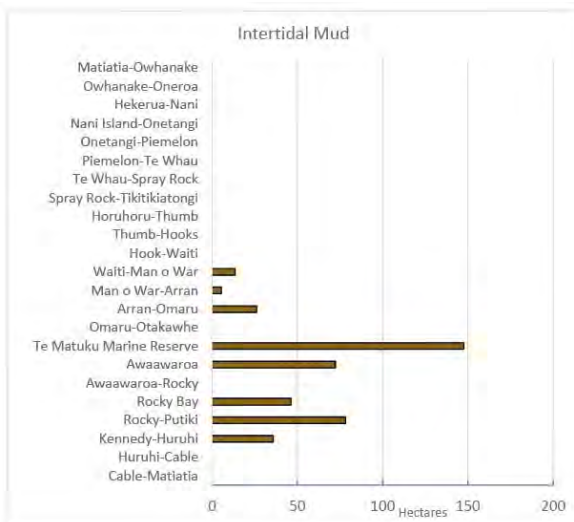
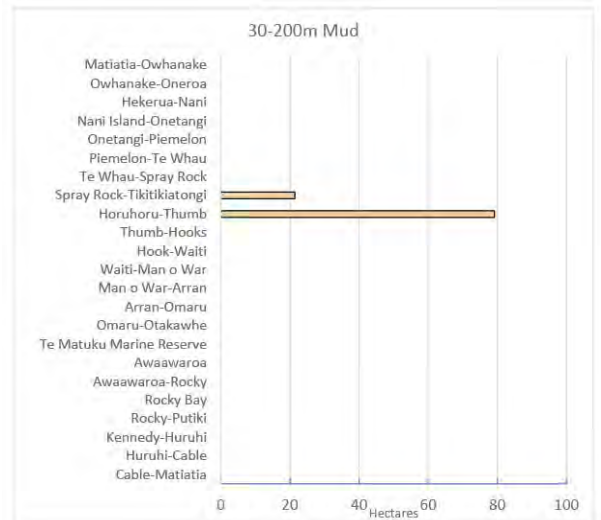
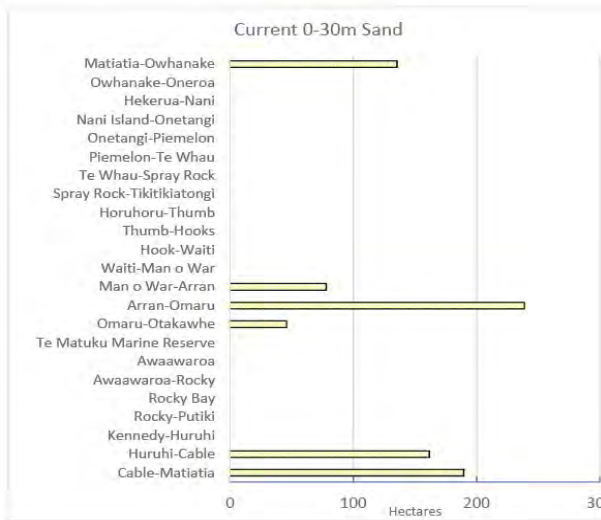
The Te Matuku Marine Reserve (51.1 ha), Rocky-Pūtiki (40.13 ha) and Awaawaroa (11 ha) sections were the only areas to include substantial mangrove habitats (Figure 20). Research using tunnel nets to catch and release fishes from mangroves in Te Matuku Marine Reserve and Pūtiki Bay and other estuaries indicate that these areas are used by native fishes including parore (*Girella tricuspidata*), eels, mullet and other species (Morrison et al., 2014).

Saltmarsh occurred mostly on the southern side of Waiheke, mainly in the Te Matuku Marine Reserve (4.6 ha), Rocky-Pūtiki (2.7 ha) and Awaawaroa Bay (1.8 ha) sections (Figure 21).

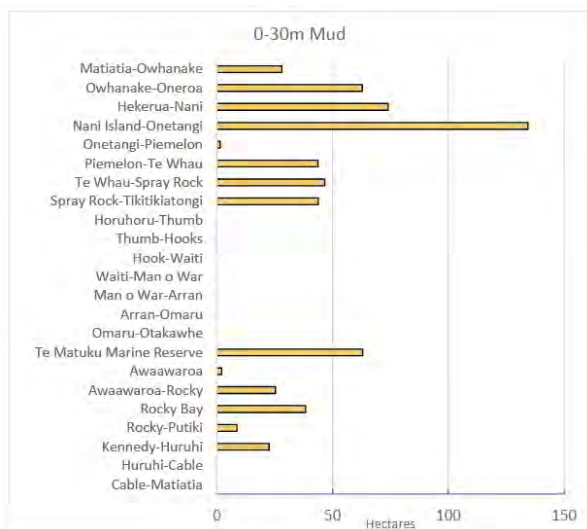
Seagrass beds were only mapped in the Rocky-Pūtiki (17.2 ha) and Kennedy-Huruhi (16 ha) sections (Figure 22). These represent substantial areas of productivity and important habitat for the juveniles and adults of many species. The areas are particularly vulnerable to coastal development and sedimentation from the island and mainland, but have received little attention.

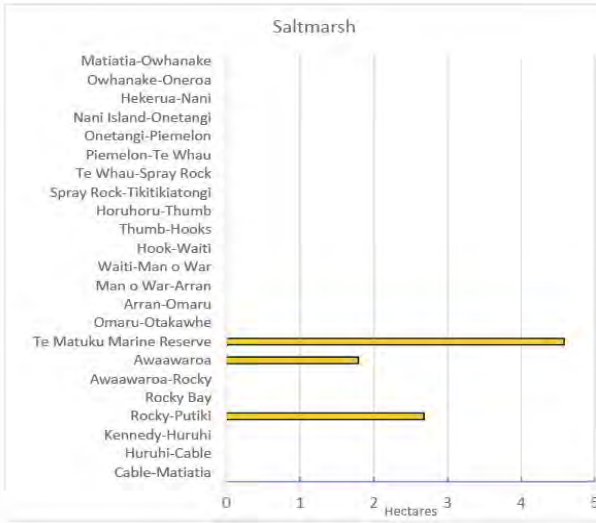
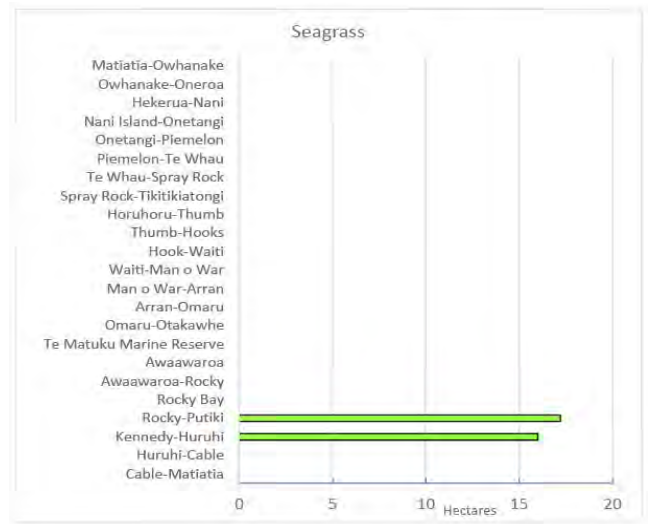
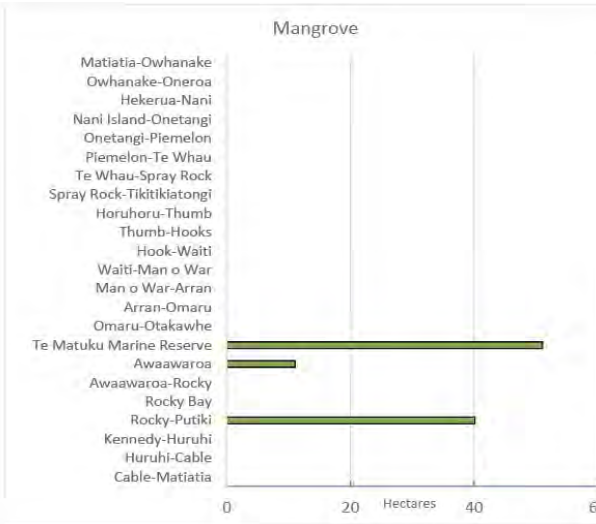






intertidal mud habitat.





1.7 Principal component analysis of habitat composition in planning units

The principal components analyses (PCA) in Figure 23 and Figure 24 are based on a multivariate correlation matrix among different planning units. The matrix values reflect similarities among paired sections of coast based on the relative proportions of different habitats.

The first two principal components for each section of coast are scored on the x and y axes, respectively, in the ordinations in Figure 23. These axes reflect the largest multivariate differences in habitat composition among different sections of coast. Sections that occupy similar positions in the ordination have similar habitat compositions while those far apart are most different in habitat composition. One approach to selecting representative areas of biodiversity is to select areas from different parts of the multivariate ordination to include a range of different habitats.

The PCA biplot (Figure 23) also plots the habitats that contribute most to the differences among sections as lines of different lengths and directions originating from the centre of the plot.

In Figure 23, the first two principal components explain, respectively, 21 and 22 % of the variance among sections of coast. The differences among sections of coast are prominent for three main groups.

A group distinguished by high current rock and sand habitats is evident on the left-hand side of the ordination and includes the planning units Arran-Omaru, Cable-Matiatia, Matiatia-Owhanake and Huruhi-Cable.

In the top right-hand side of the ordination, the, Owhanake-Oneroa and Pie Melon-Te Whau and the Nani Island-Onetangi sections are distinguished by boulder, gravel and rock habitats.

In the bottom, right-hand side of the ordination, Te Matuku Marine Reserve and the Rocky-Pūtiki and Kennedy-Huruhi sections are distinguished by intertidal mud, mangrove, saltmarsh and seagrass. While three of these habitats are present in the Te Matuku Marine Reserve, seagrass has only been mapped in the Rocky- Pūtiki and Kennedy-Huruhi sections which remain unprotected. The Rocky- Pūtiki section is the only planning unit to include all these habitats.

In Figure 24, the third principal component (x-axis) explains another 16 % of the variance. The main difference between Figure 24 and the previous ordination is the distinctive habitat composition of the Horuhoru-Thumb planning unit at the bottom of the ordination which includes relatively large areas of 30-200m gravel, 30-200 m mud and 0-30 m rock.

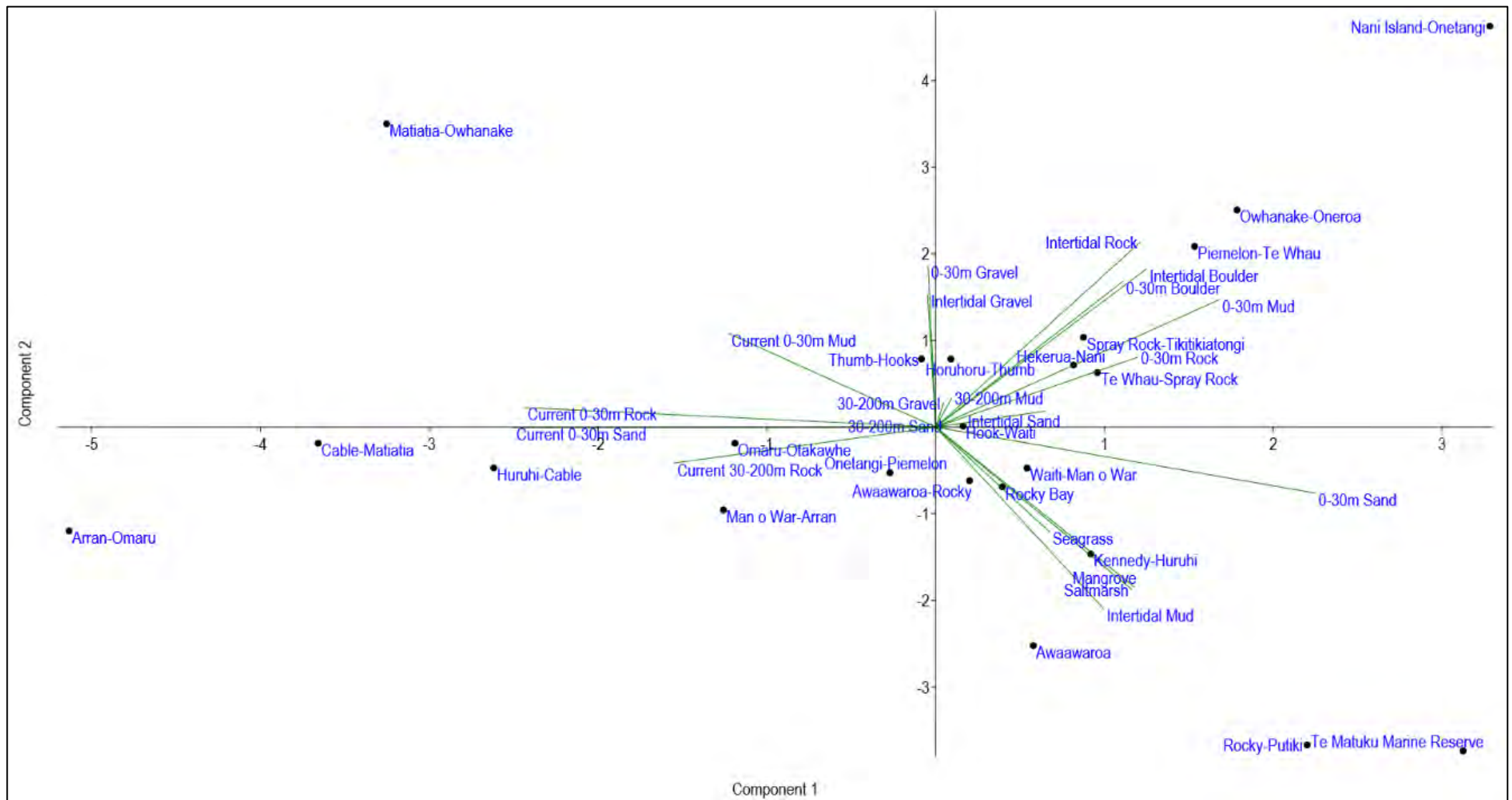


Figure 23 Components 1 and 2 of a principal components (PCA) analysis of habitat diversity in each of the 23 planning units.

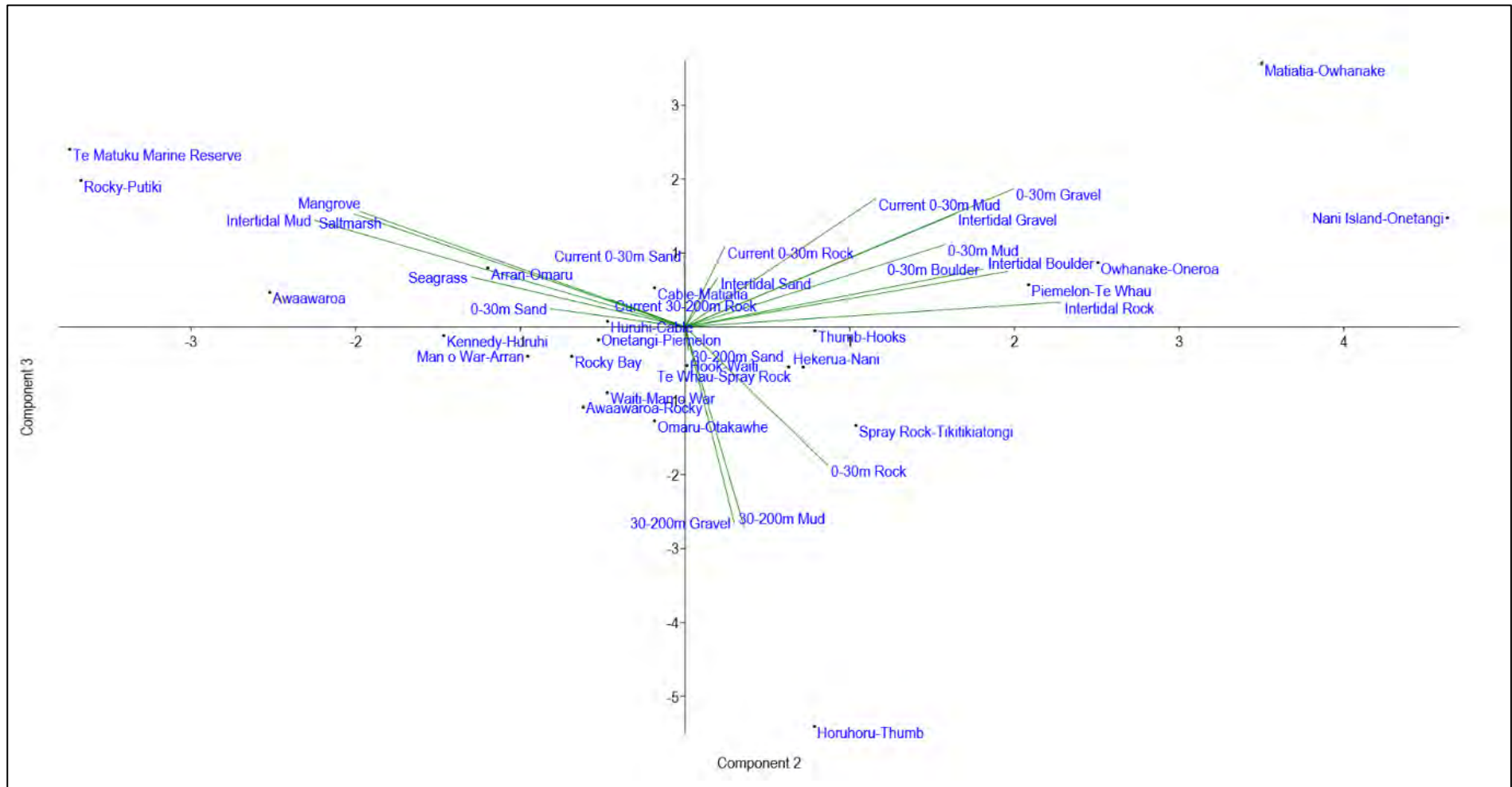


Figure 24 Components 1 and 3 of a principal components (PCA) analysis of habitat diversity in each of the 23 planning units.

1.8 Marxan simulated annealing models.

This Marxan analyses explored the 'best' solutions from a 100 runs and highlighted areas that would, together, most efficiently represent 10, 20, 30 or 40 % of each habitat for the least overall area. These simulations were run with (Figure 26) and without (Figure 25) the inclusion of the Te Matuku Bay Marine Reserve as a mandatory part of the network. Maps on the left-hand of the figures show the single best solution from 100 runs of the simulated annealing algorithm. Maps on the right-hand side show the number of times a planning unit is selected from 100 runs. Simulation results for different habitat targets run from 10 to 40 % down each page.

In Figure 25, Te Matuku Marine Reserve is not automatically included in the network. For habitat targets of 10%, the areas included in the "best" solution or in over 90 out of 100 repeat solutions were the Cable-Matiatia, Nani Island-Onetangi, Horuhoru-Thumb, Hook-Waiti, Arran-Omaru, and Rocky-Pūtiki sections. As habitat targets increased to 30 and 40% additional sites important for habitat representation were highlighted in either the best solution from 100 simulations or appearing in over 60 % of solutions from the algorithm. In addition to the above sections of coast, the Matiatia-Owhanake, Owhanake-Oneroa, Rocky Bay, Awaawaroa Bay and Omaru-Otakawhe, Pie Melon-Te Whau, Onetangi and Hekerua-Nani Island became increasingly efficient at contributing to a representative network of habitats.

In Figure 26, the existing "no-take" marine reserve at Te Matuku Bay is included as a mandatory planning unit and its contribution to habitat representation taken into account when selecting other complementary planning units. For the 10 % target scenario, sections included in a "best" solution from 100 runs or occurring in greater than 90 % of solutions were Horuhoru-Thumb, Hook-Waiti, Arran-Omaru and (by default) Te Matuku Bay. Assuming the inclusion of Te Matuka Bay, sections of coast occurring in greater than 70 solutions also included the Cable-Matiatia, Owhanake-Oneroa and the Kennedy-Huruhi sections of coast. As targets increase to 30 and 40%, planning units contributing strongly to habitat goals include the Matiatia-Owhanake, Nani-Onetangi, Rocky-Pūtiki, Onetangi-Pie Melon and Pie Melon-Te Whau.

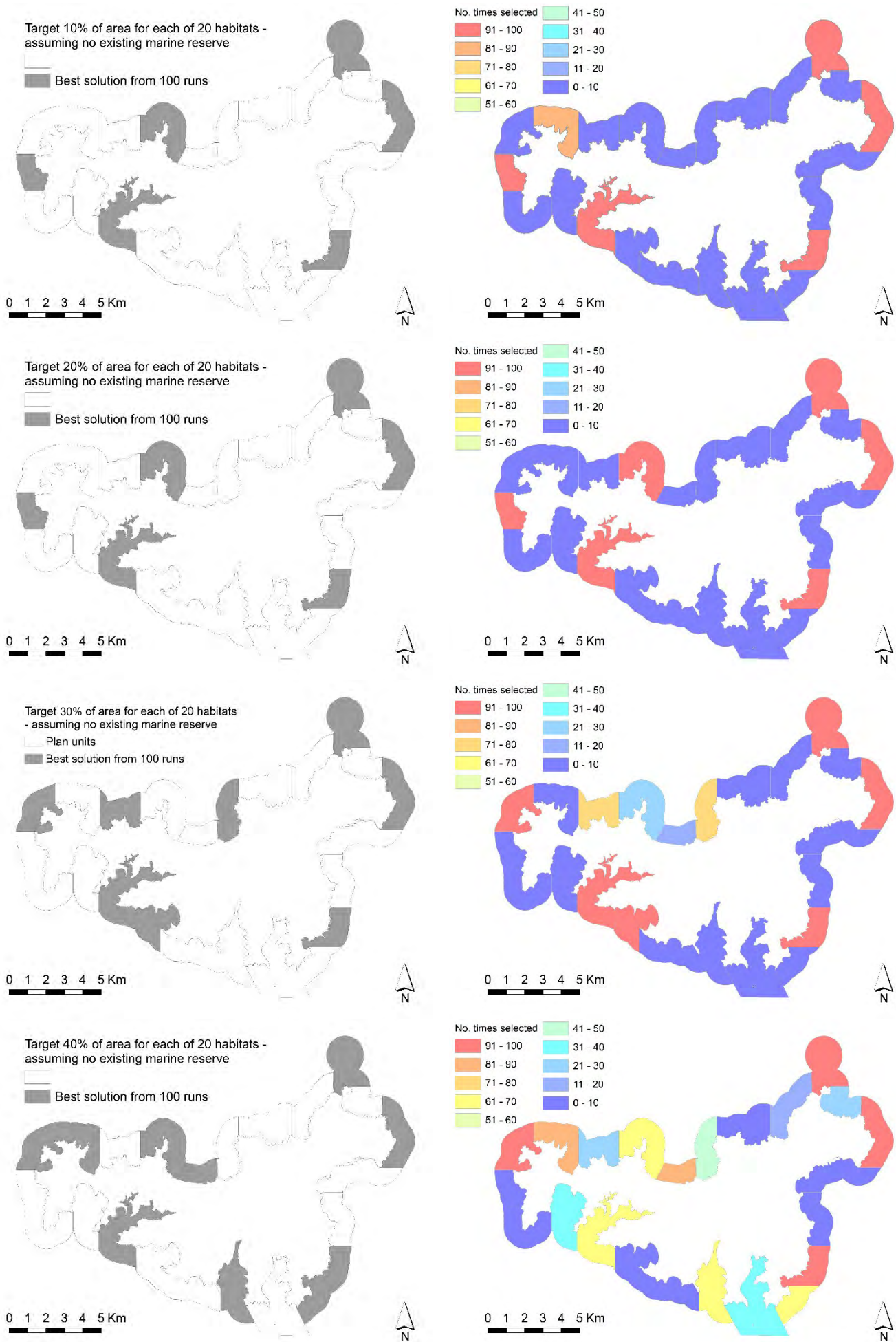


Figure 25 Best solution from 100 simulations (left) and the number of times a plan unit occurs in 100 Marxan solutions (right) ignoring the reserve status of Te Matuku Marine Reserve. The simulations aim to meet targets (top to bottom) of 10, 20, 30 and 40% of each of 20 marine habitat classes while minimising cost in area.

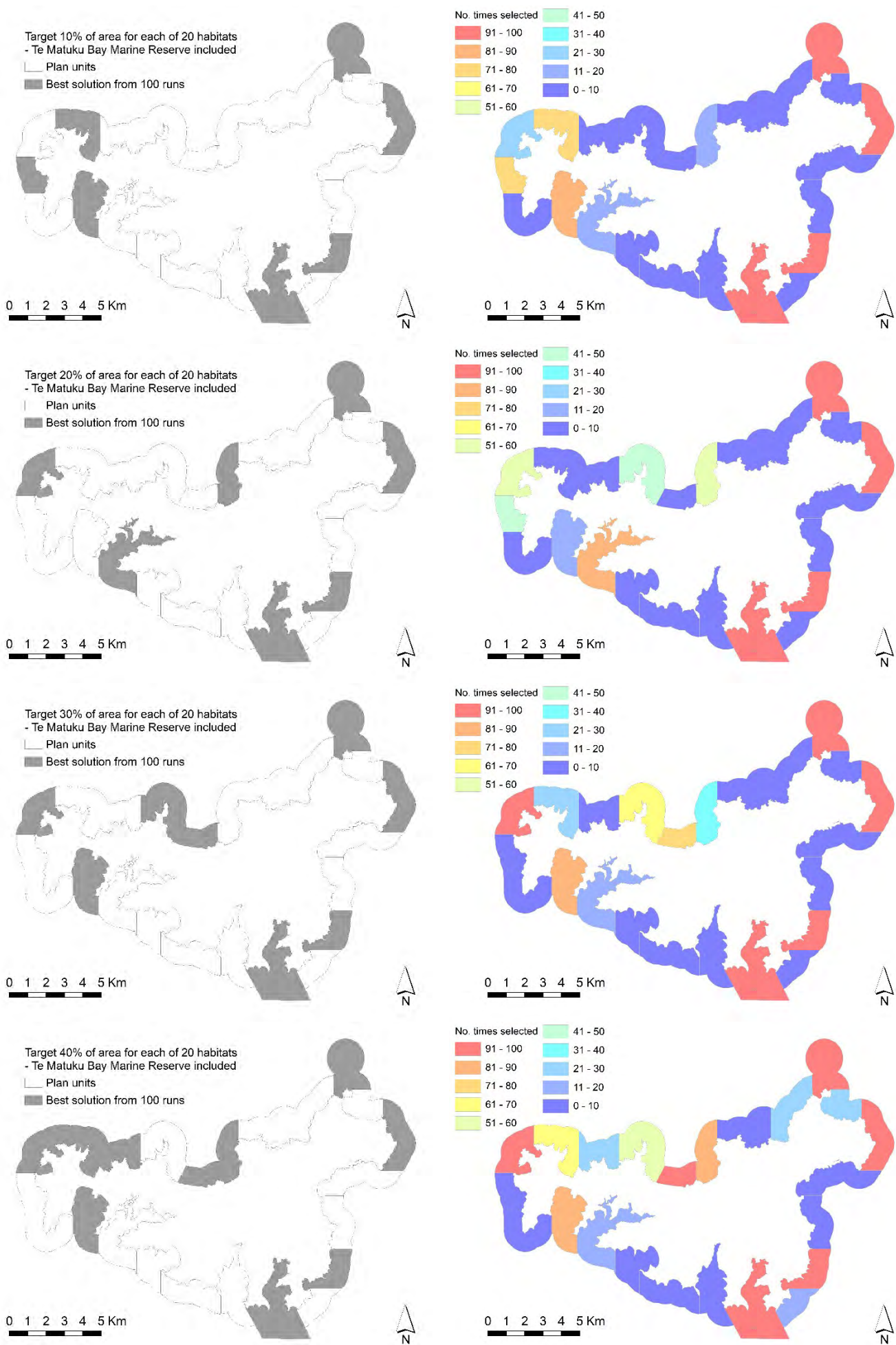


Figure 26 Best solution from 100 simulations and number of times a plan unit occurs in 100 Marxan solutions assuming the mandatory inclusion of Te Matuku Marine Reserve in all solutions. The simulations aim to meet targets (top to bottom) of 10, 20, 30 and 40% of each of 20 marine habitat classes while minimising cost in area.

In a fully representative MPA network, both common and rare habitats are considered important and it is how MPAs together contribute across all habitats that matters. However, there were four distinct groups of habitats requiring representation, with some present at a limited number of locations.

The groups were:

- intertidal and subtidal boulder and gravel habitats found mainly off north-western Waiheke in the Matiatia-Owhanake and Owhanake-Oneroa sections and in the Nani-Onetangi and Pie Melon-Te Whau sections;
- high current habitats in the Motutapu and Waiheke Channels;
- seagrass, mangrove, saltmarsh and mud flat habitats in the Rocky-Pūtiki, Kennedy-Huruhi, Awaawaroa Bay and Te Matuku Bay;
- deep gravel, mud and other habitats of the Horuhoru (Gannet Rock) to Hooks Bay section.

Establishing MPAs in these locations would, together with other forms of customary, fisheries, conservation and land management practices, assist in the restoration and protection of ecosystems around the island and the larger Hauraki Gulf Marine Park..

APPENDIX 1 Habitat maps for broad scale planning units

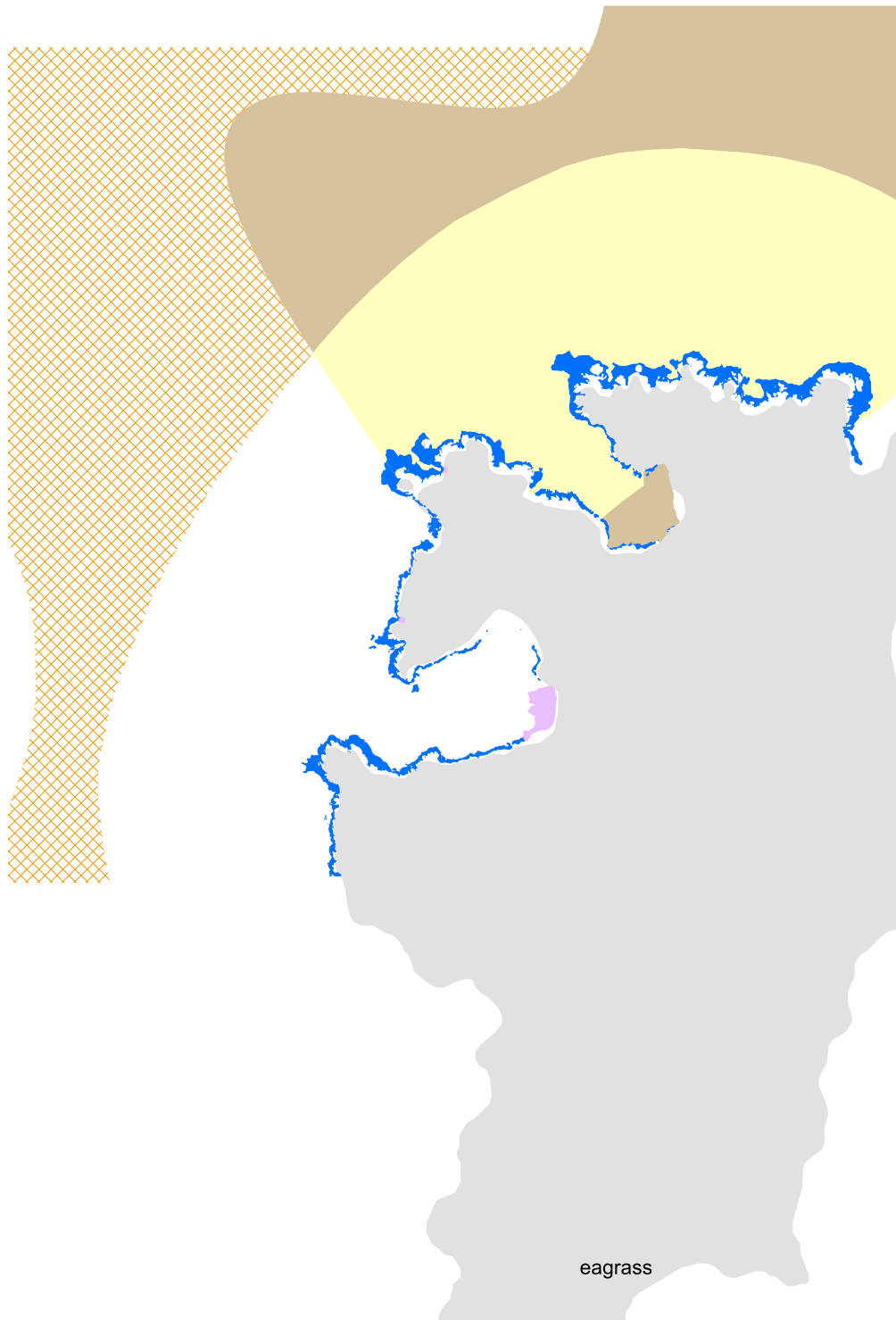


Figure 27 Marine habitats from Matiatia-Owhanake.

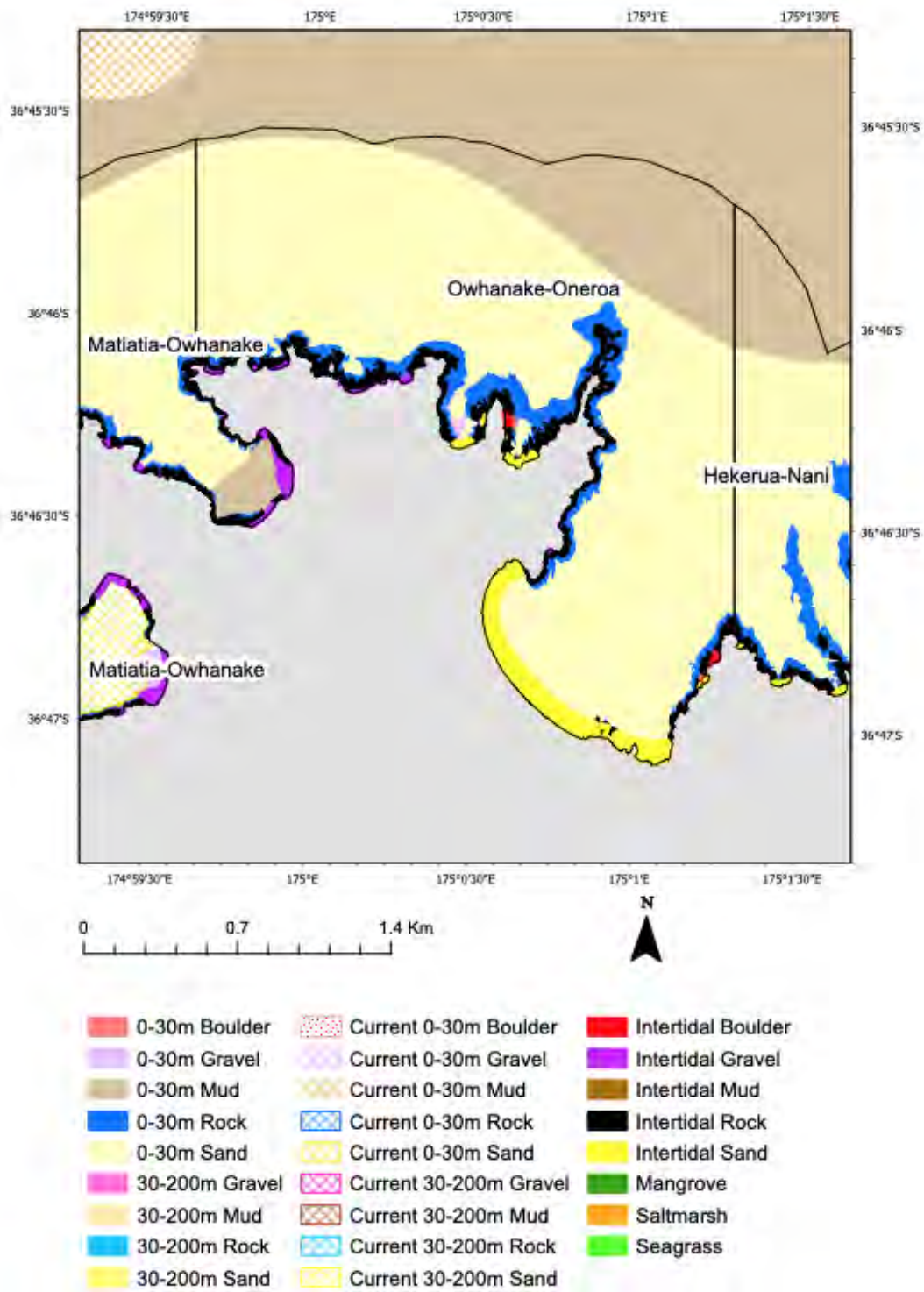


Figure 28 Marine habitats for Owhanake-Oneroa.

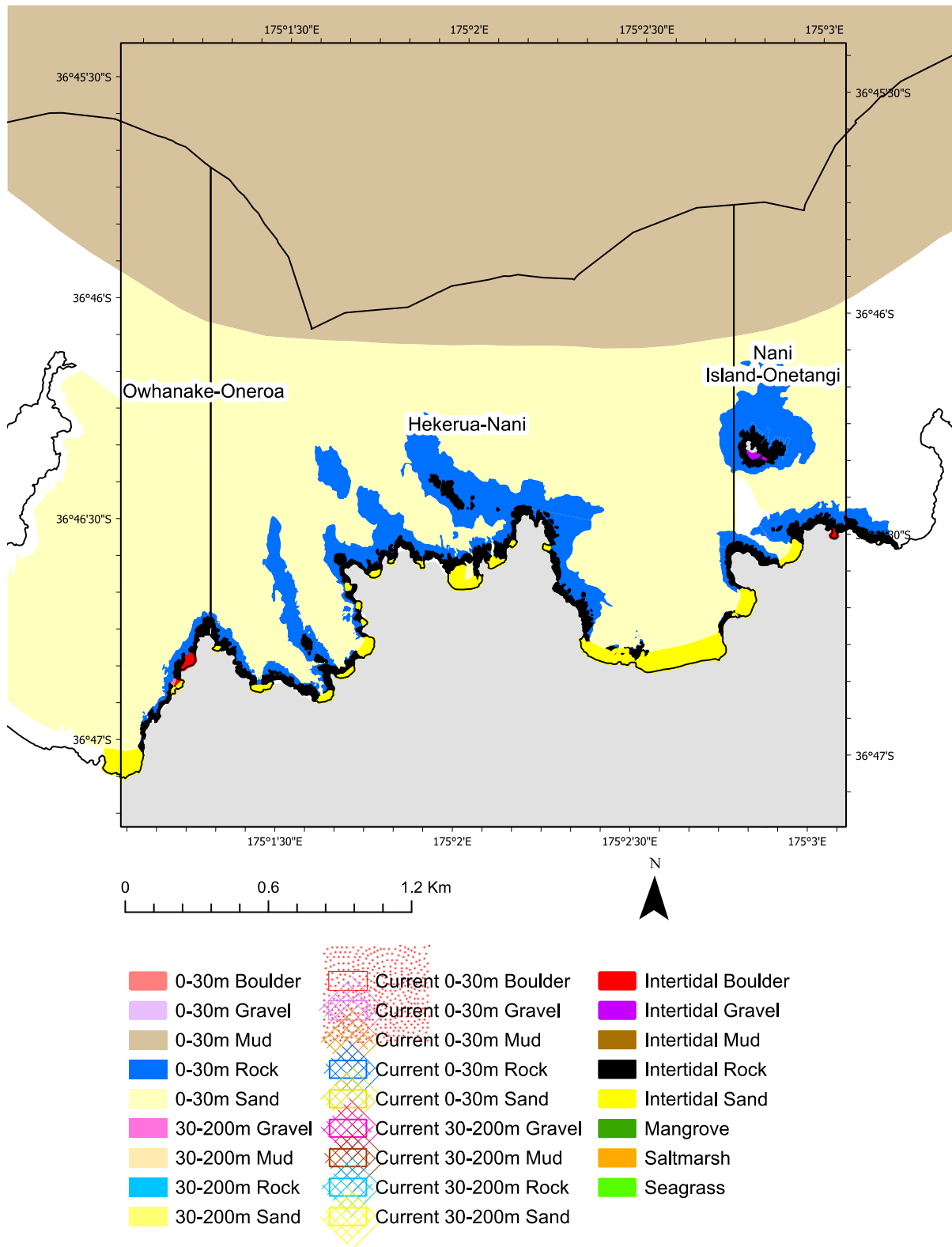


Figure 29 Marine habitats for Hekerua-Nani Island.

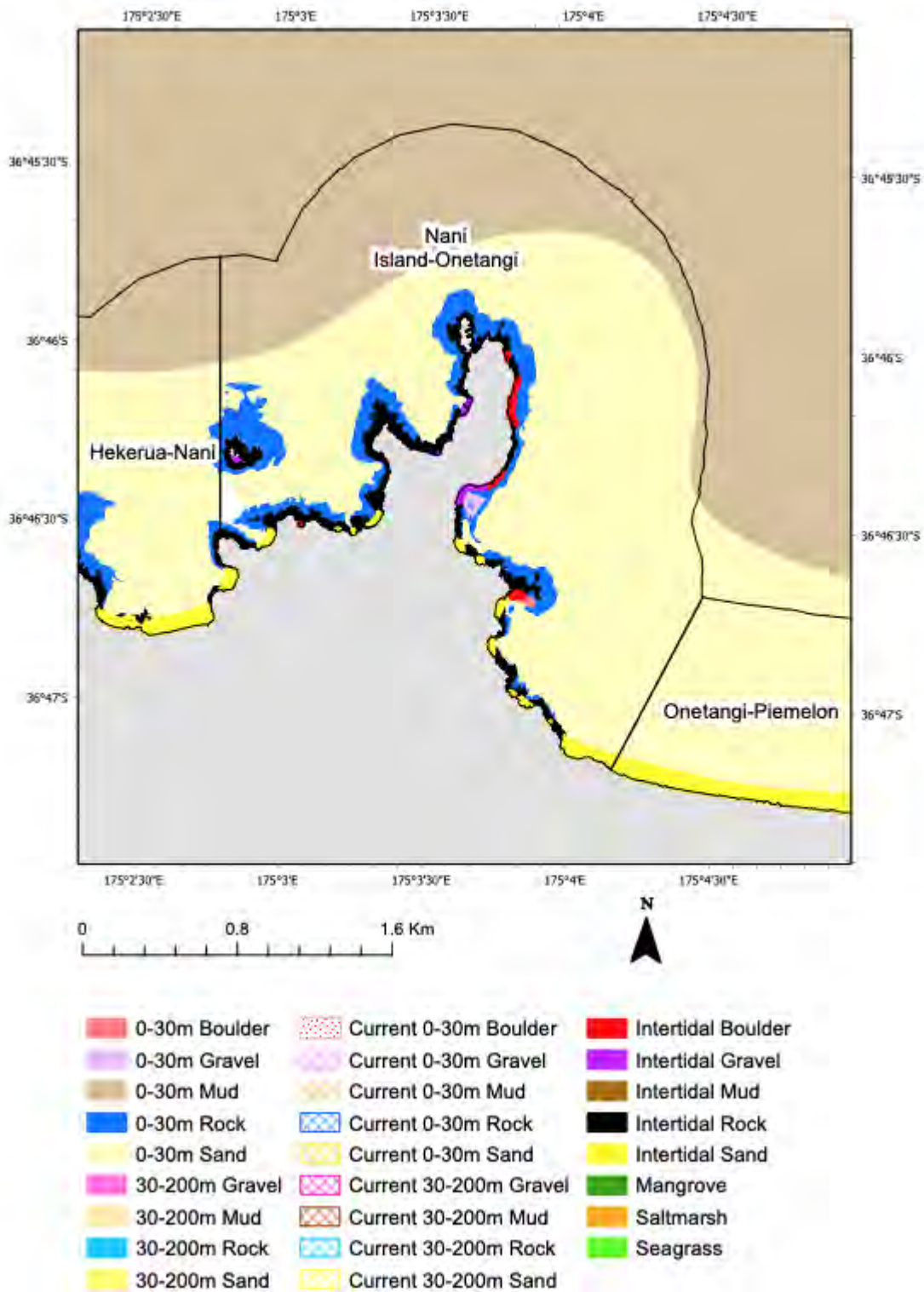


Figure 30 Marine habitats for Nani Island- Onetangi.

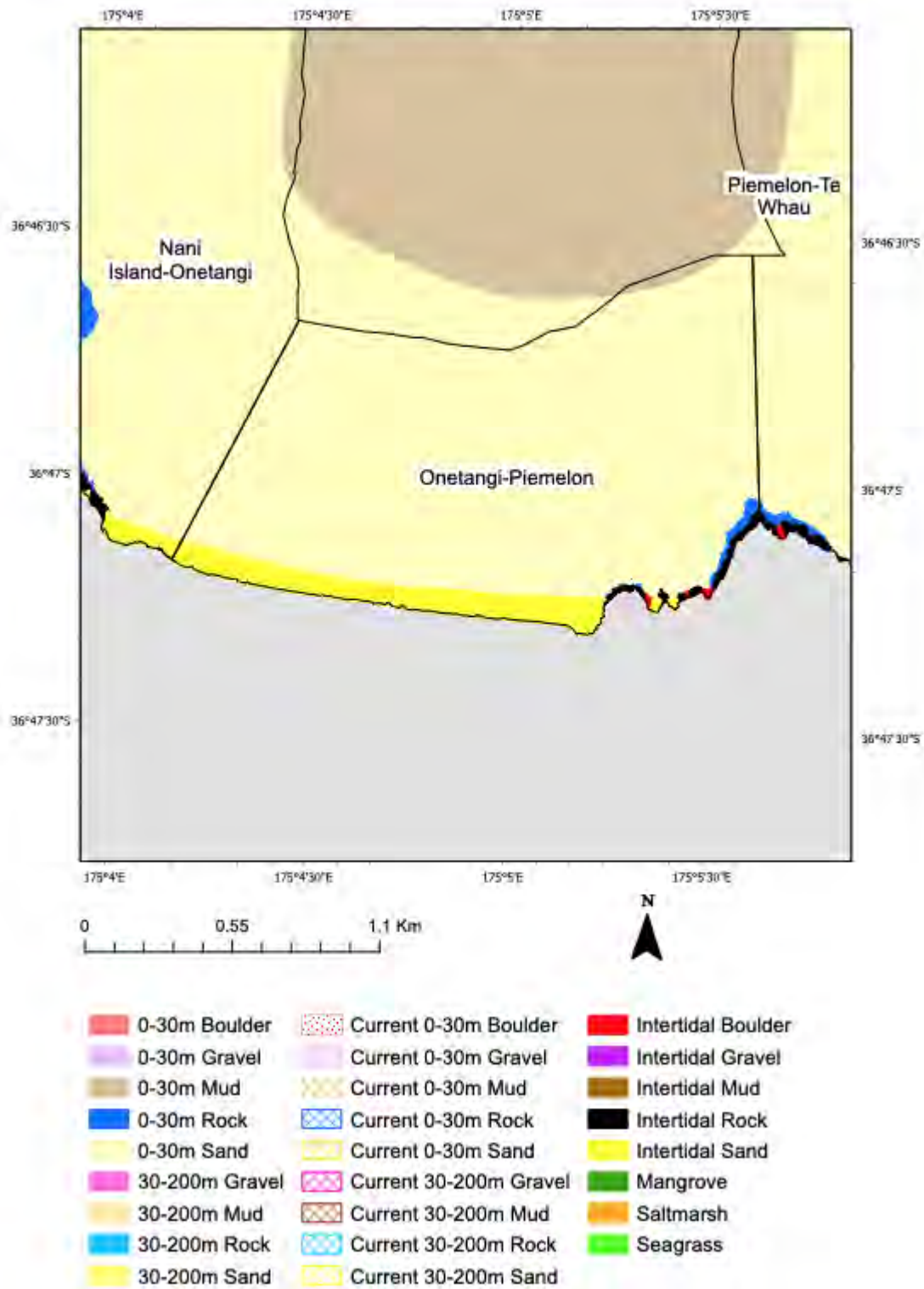


Figure 31 Marine habitats for Onetangi-Pie Melon Bay.

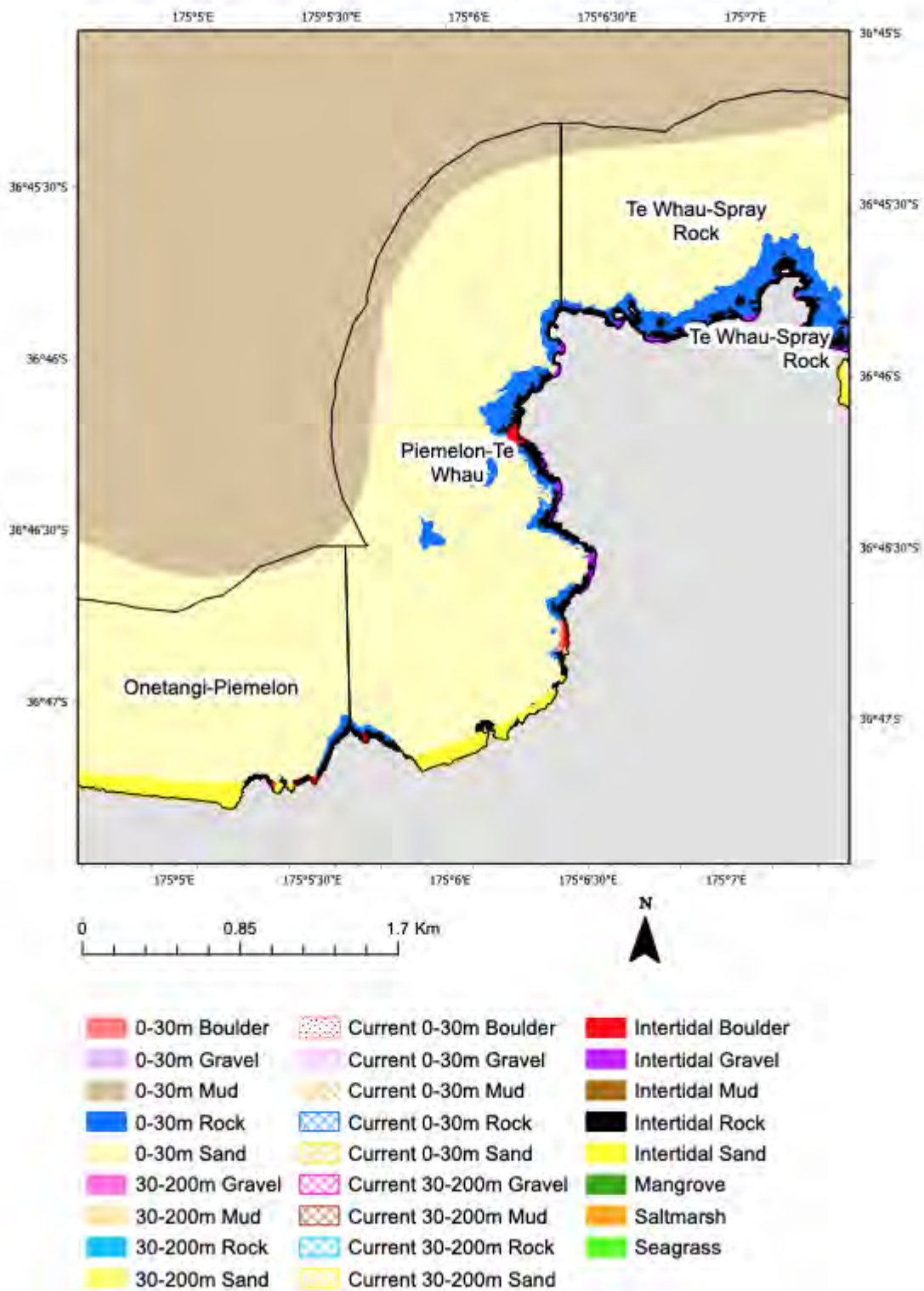


Figure 32 Marine habitats for Pie Melon Bay-Te Whau Point.

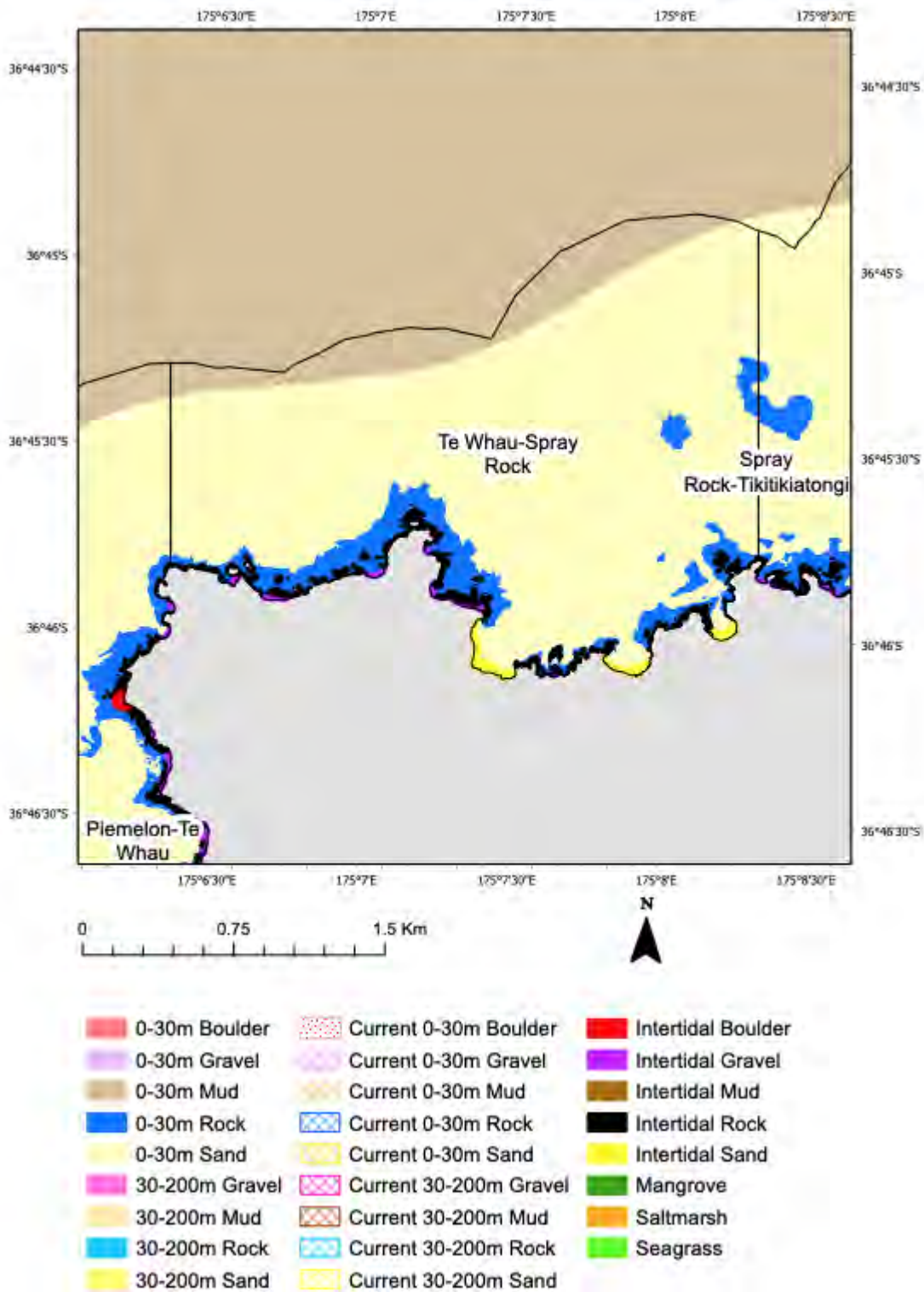


Figure 33 Marine habitats for Te Whau-Spray Rock.

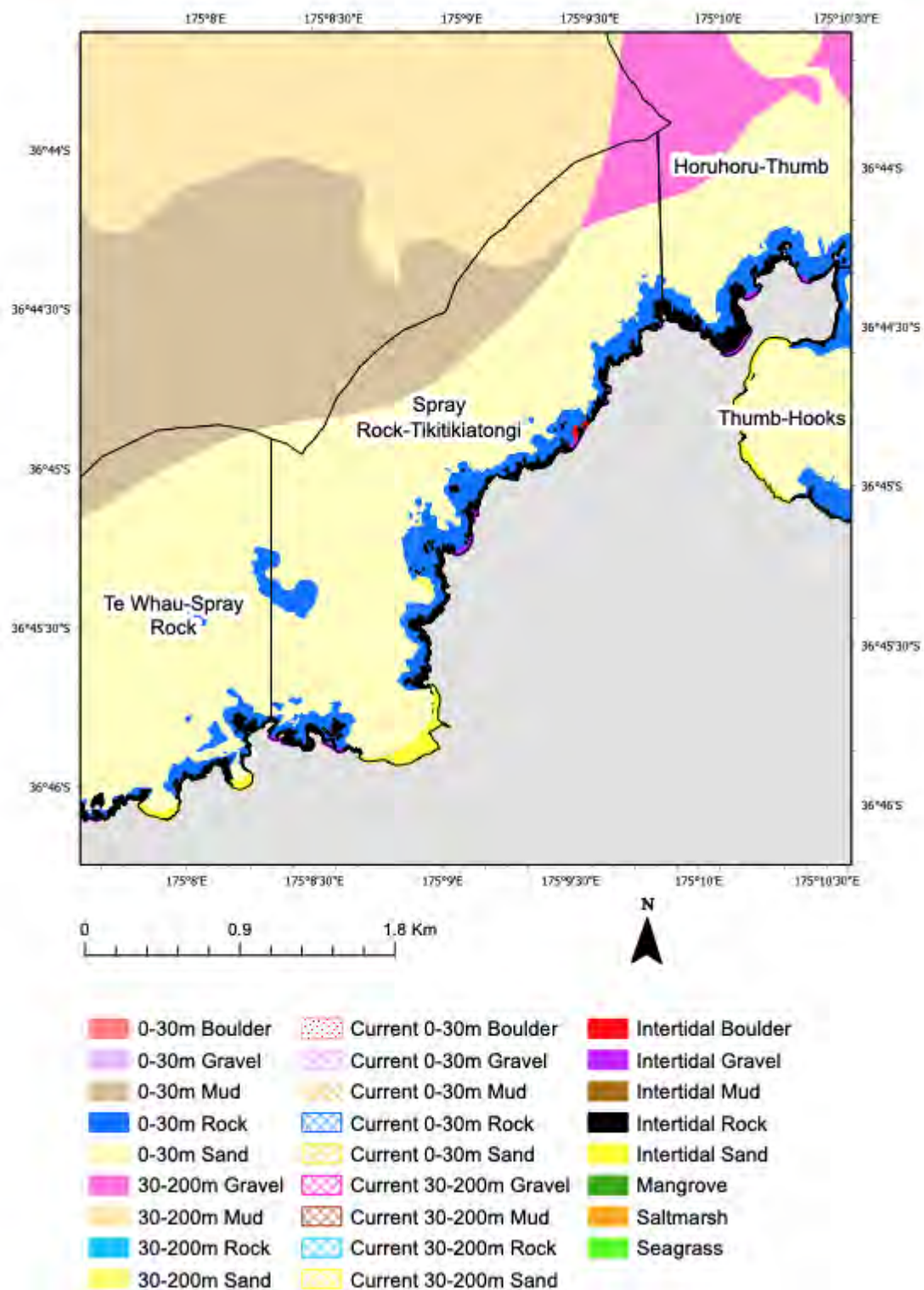


Figure 34 Marine habitats for Spray Rock-Tikitikiatongi Point.

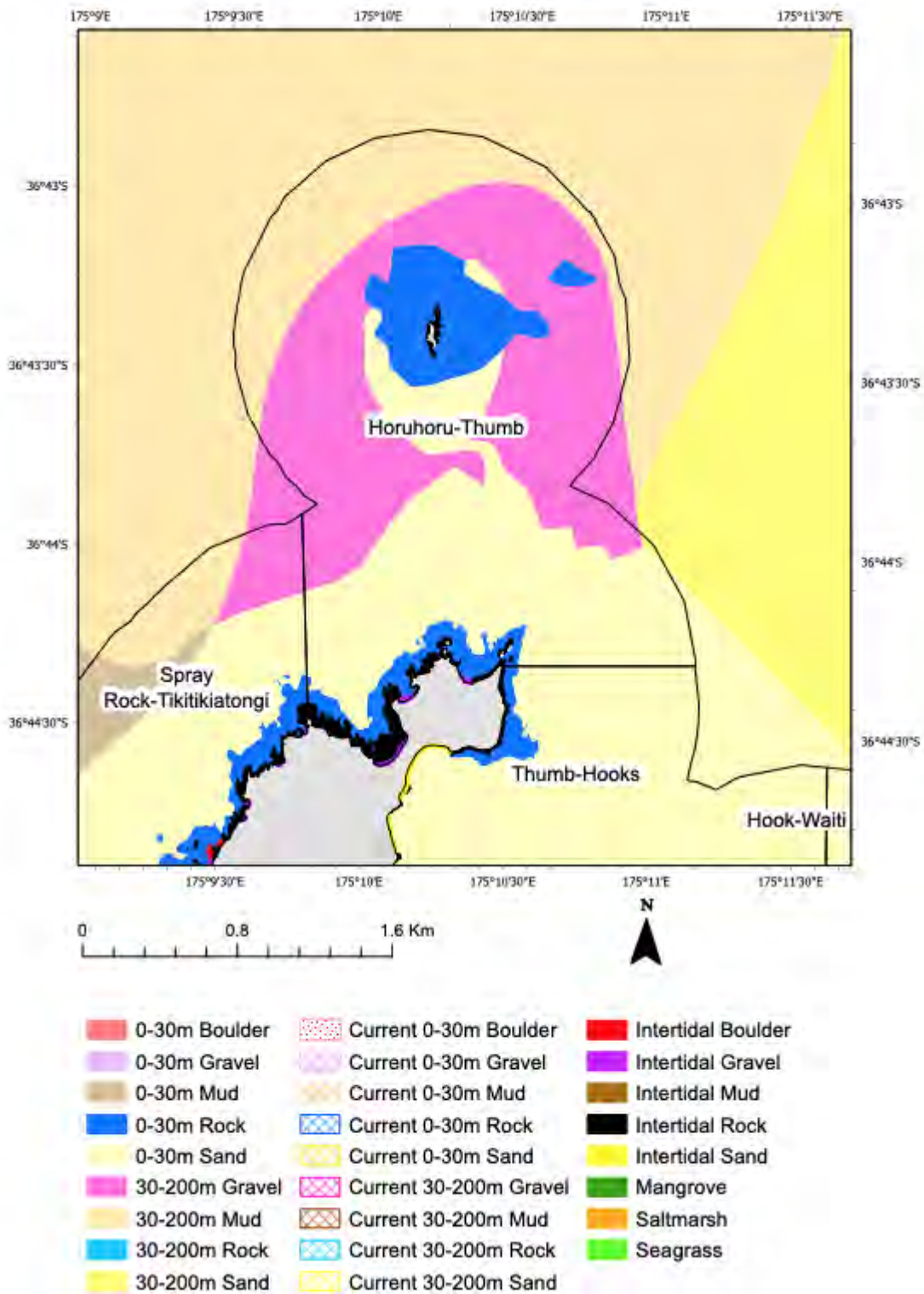


Figure 35 Marine habitats for Tikitikiatongi Point to Te Patu (Thumb Point).

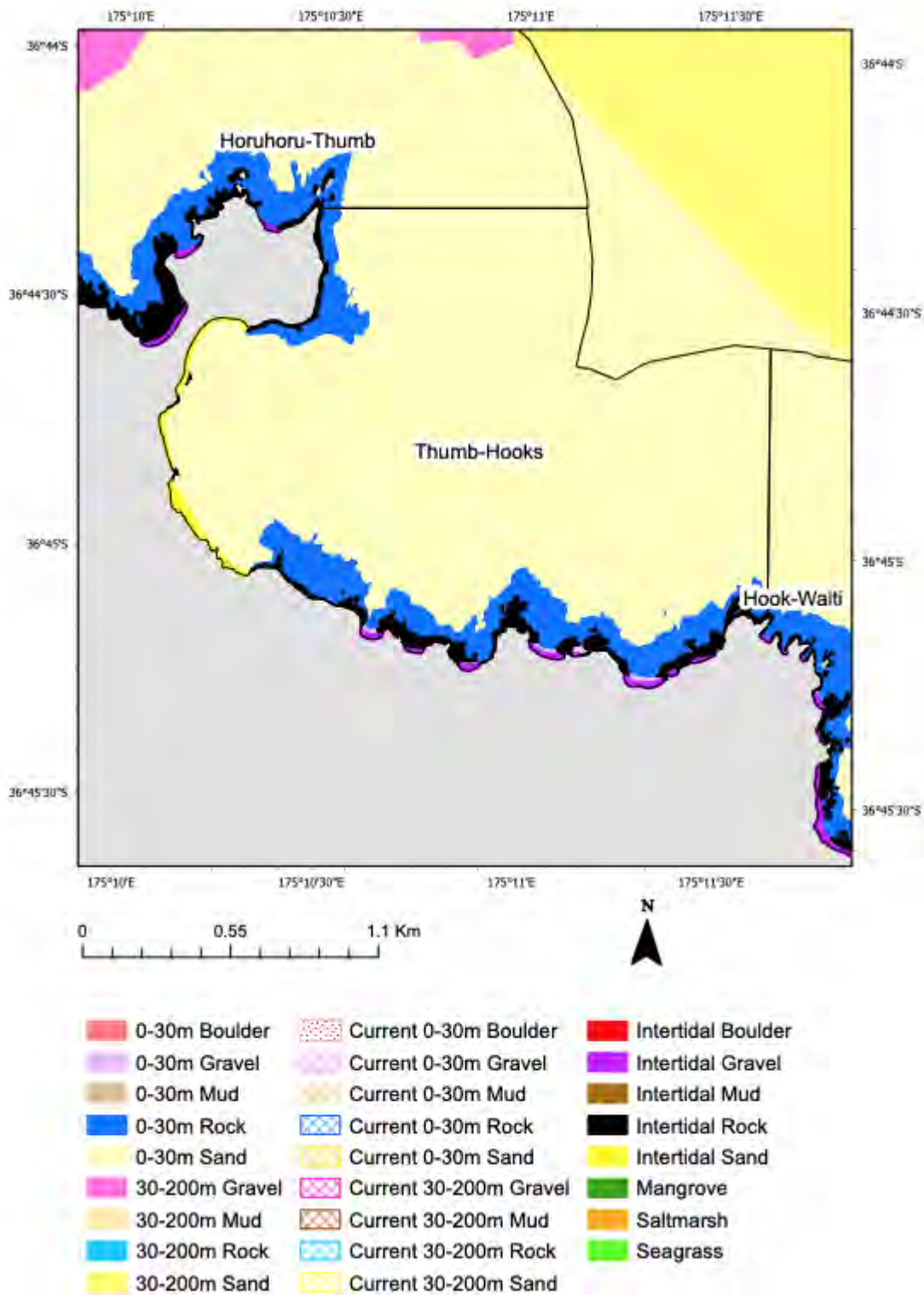


Figure 36 Marine habitats for Thumb Point-Hooks Bay.

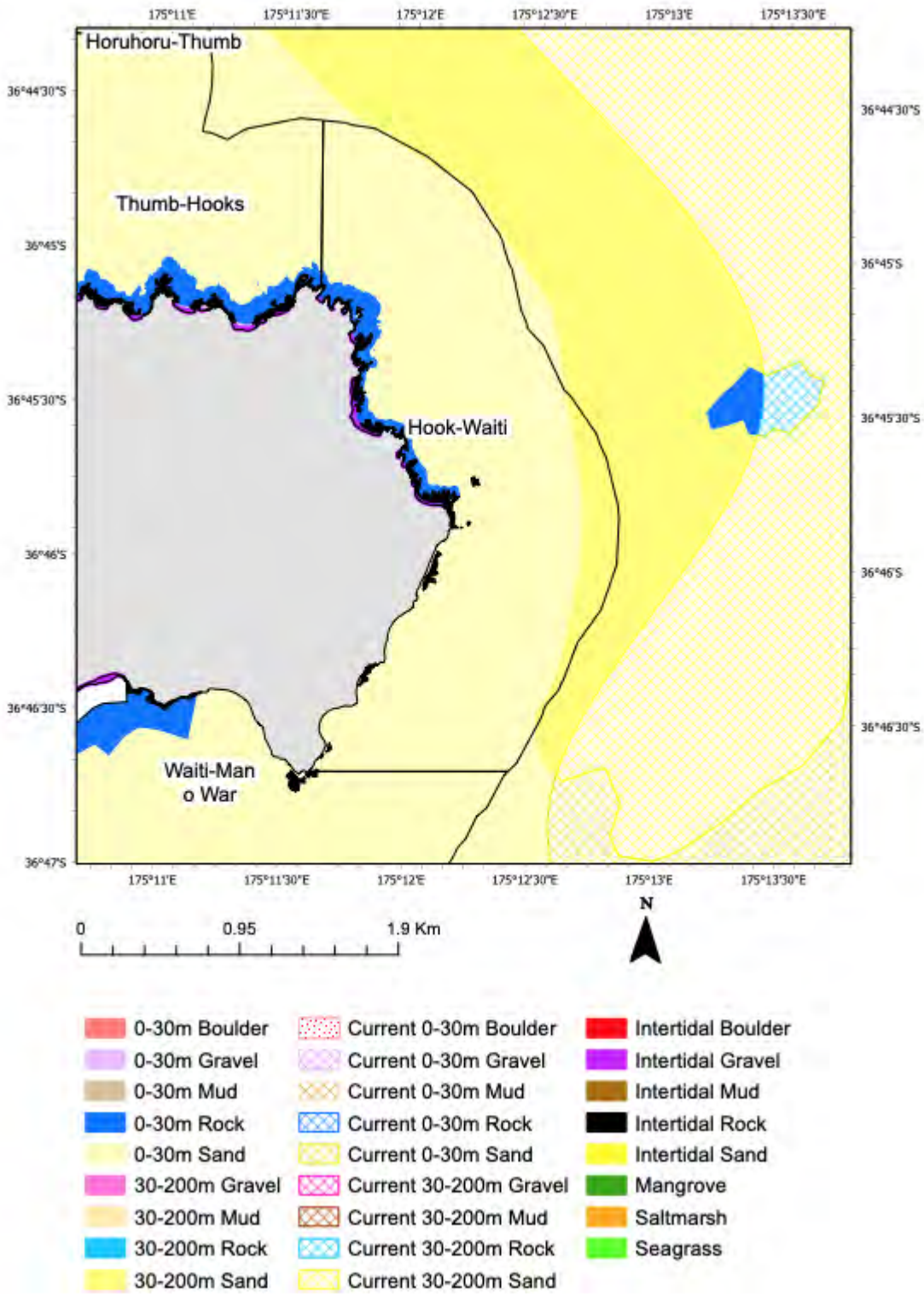


Figure 37 Marine habitats for Hooks Bay to Waiti Bay.

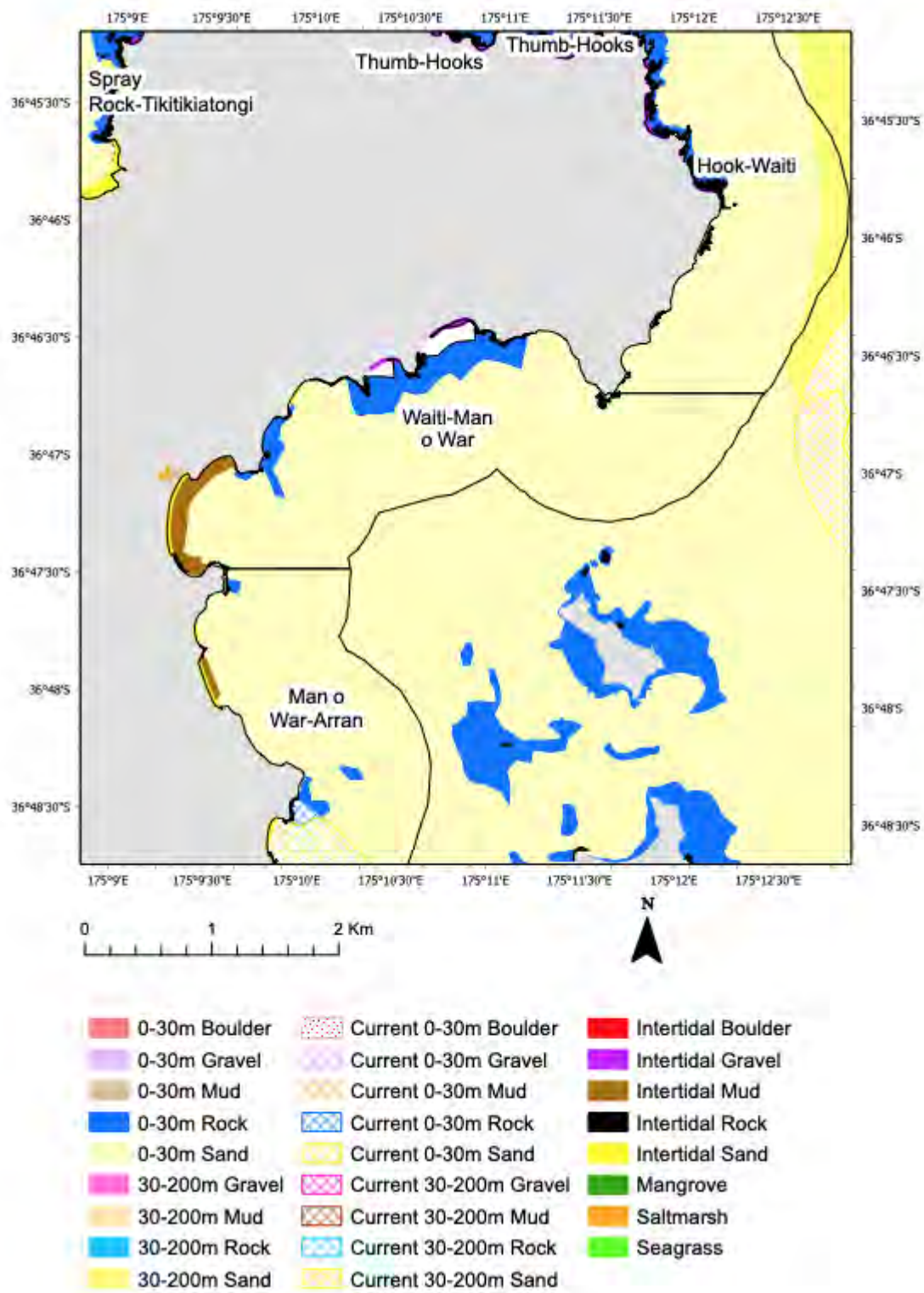


Figure 38 Marine habitats for Waiti Bay-Man o' War Bay.

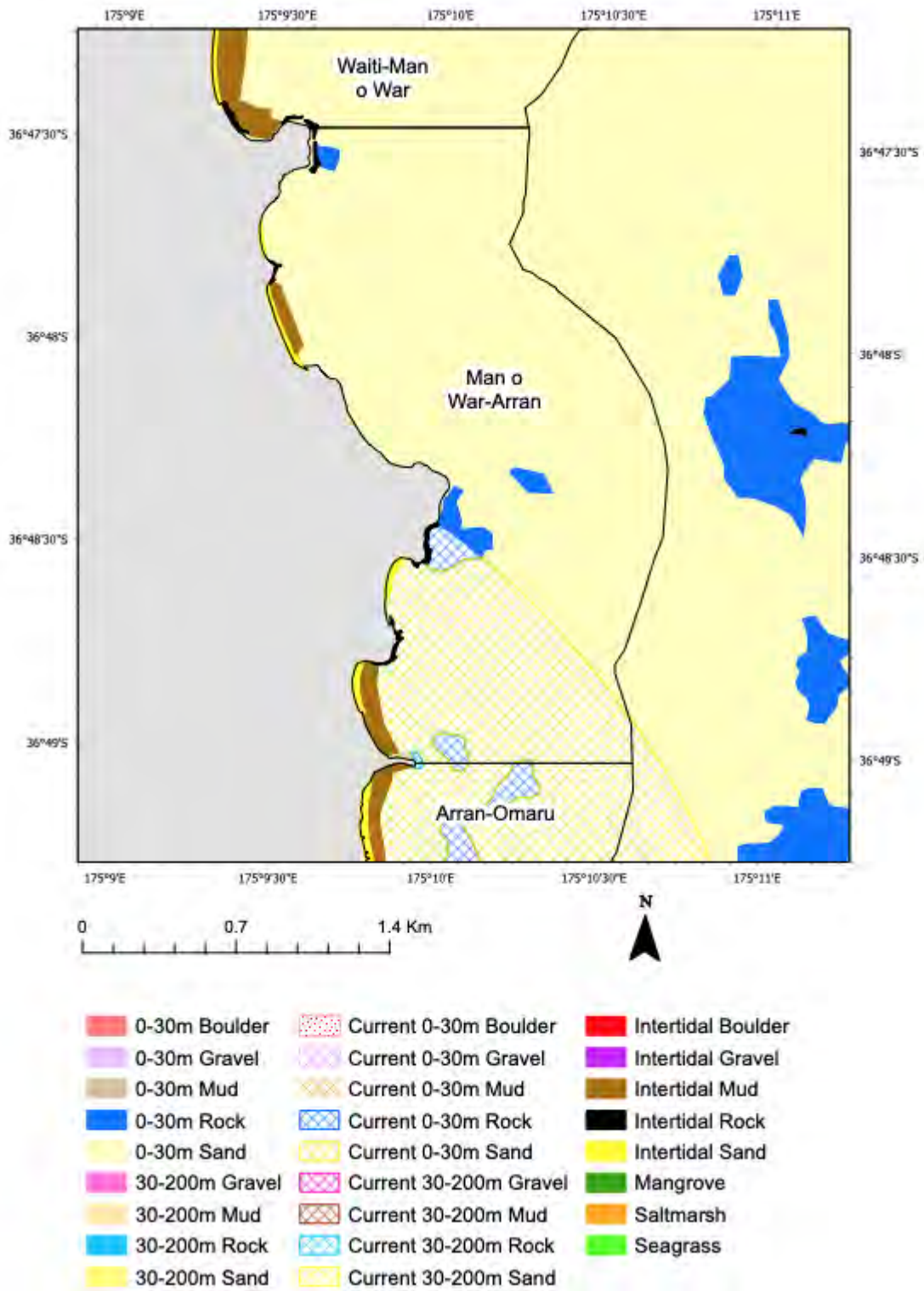


Figure 39 Marine habitats for Man o' War Bay-Arran Bay.

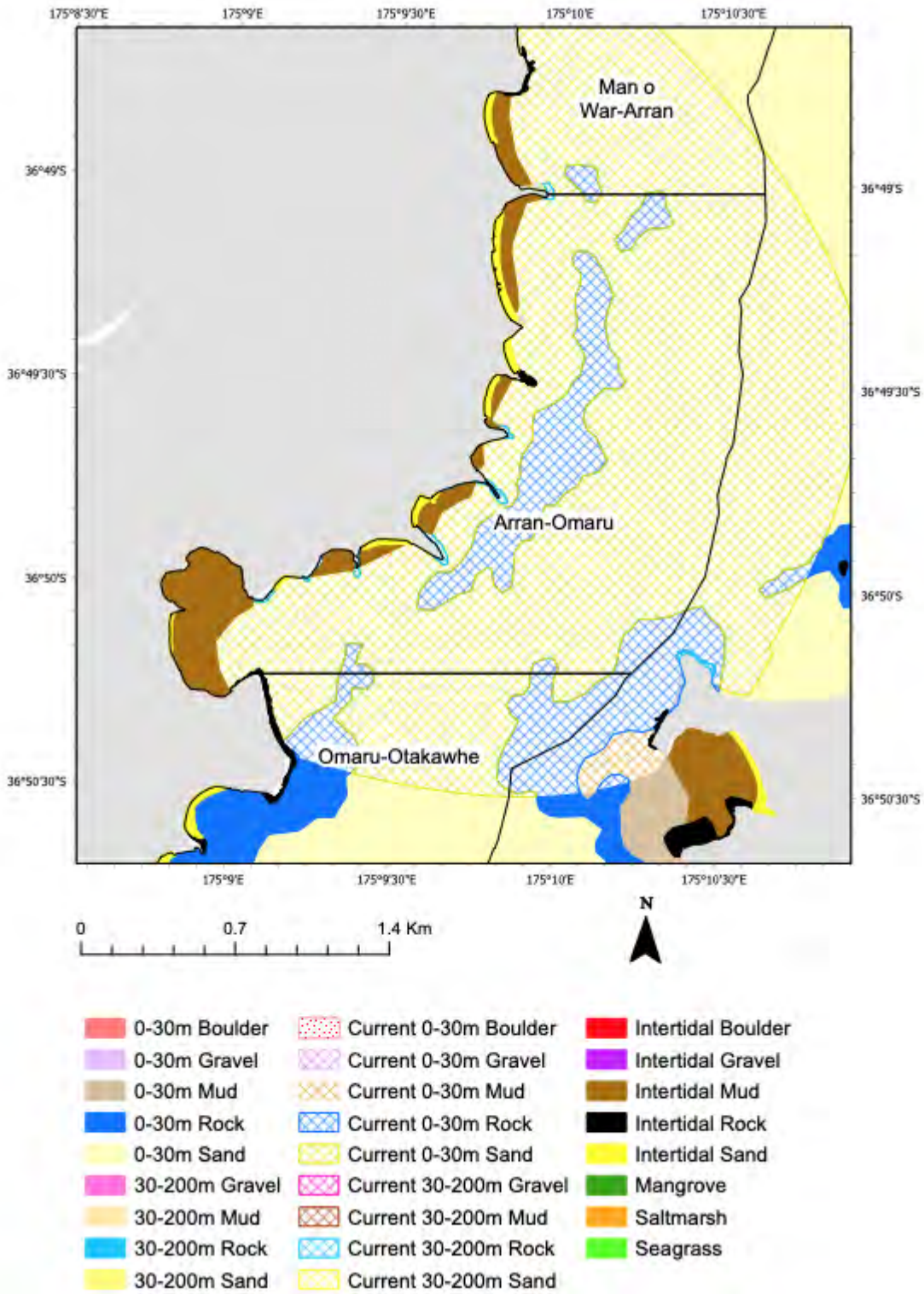


Figure 40 Marine habitats for Arran Bay-Omaru Bay.

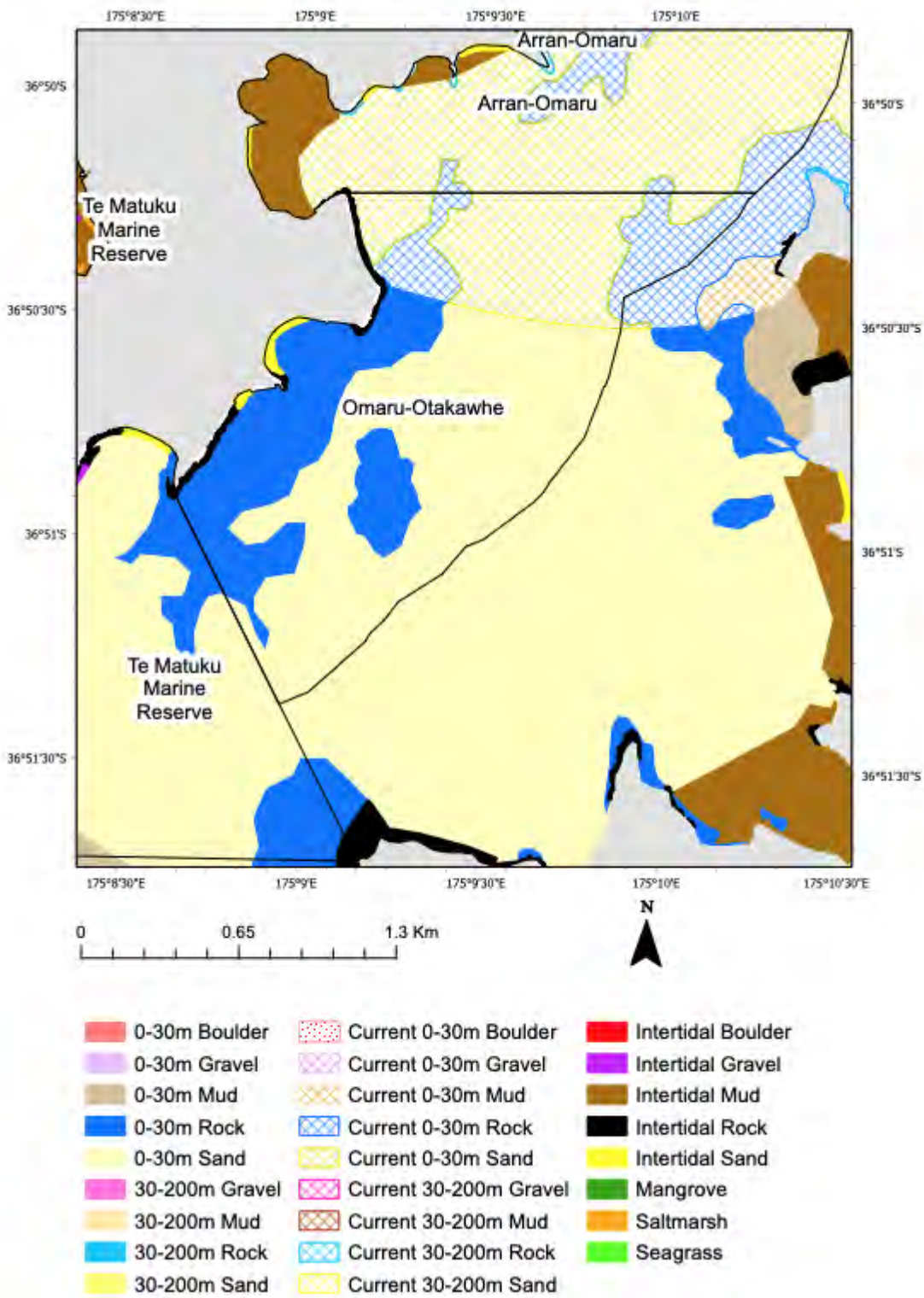


Figure 41 Marine habitats for Omaru Bay-Otakawhe Bay.

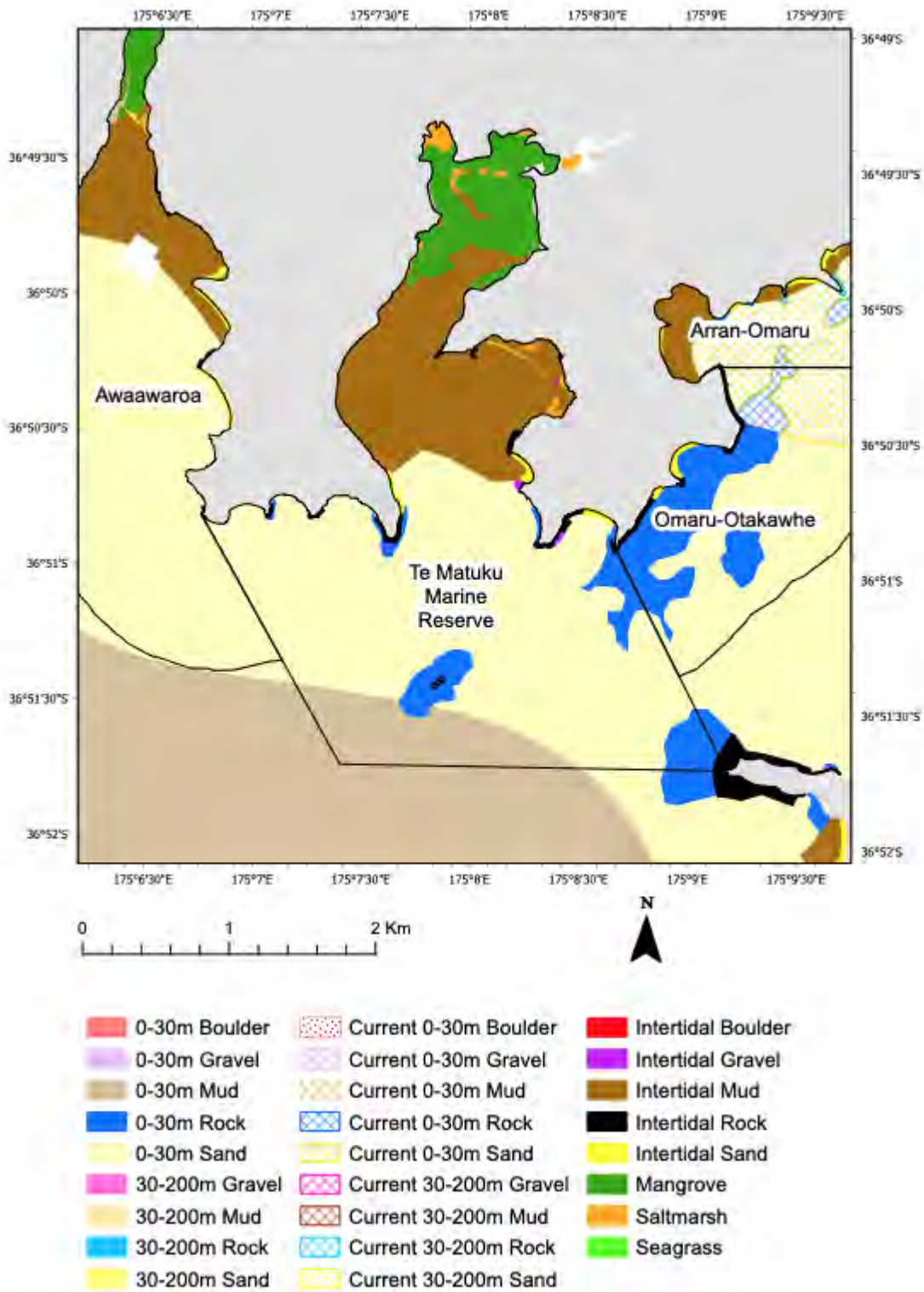


Figure 42 Marine habitats for Te Matuku Marine Reserve.

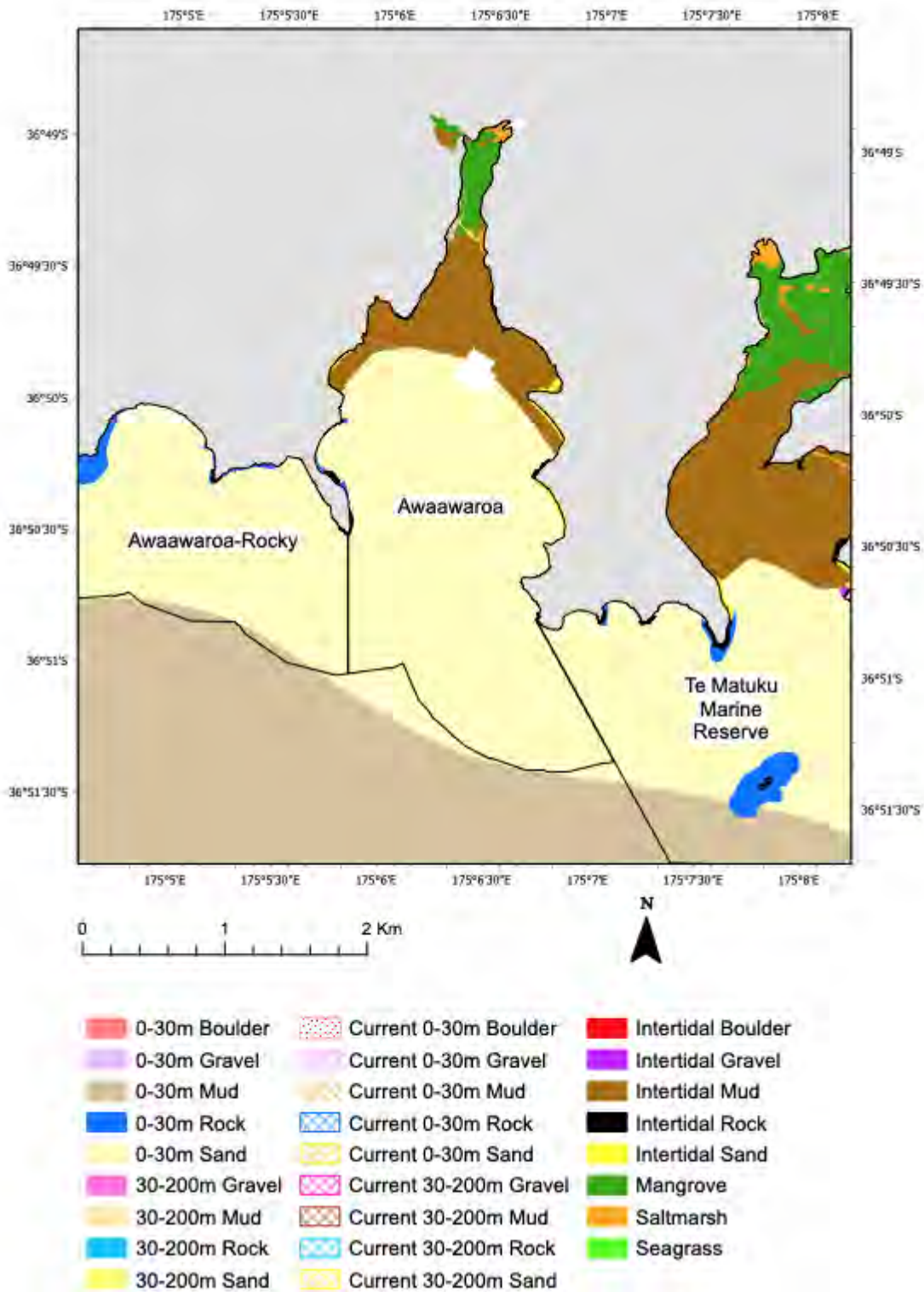


Figure 43 Marine habitats for Awaawaroa Bay.

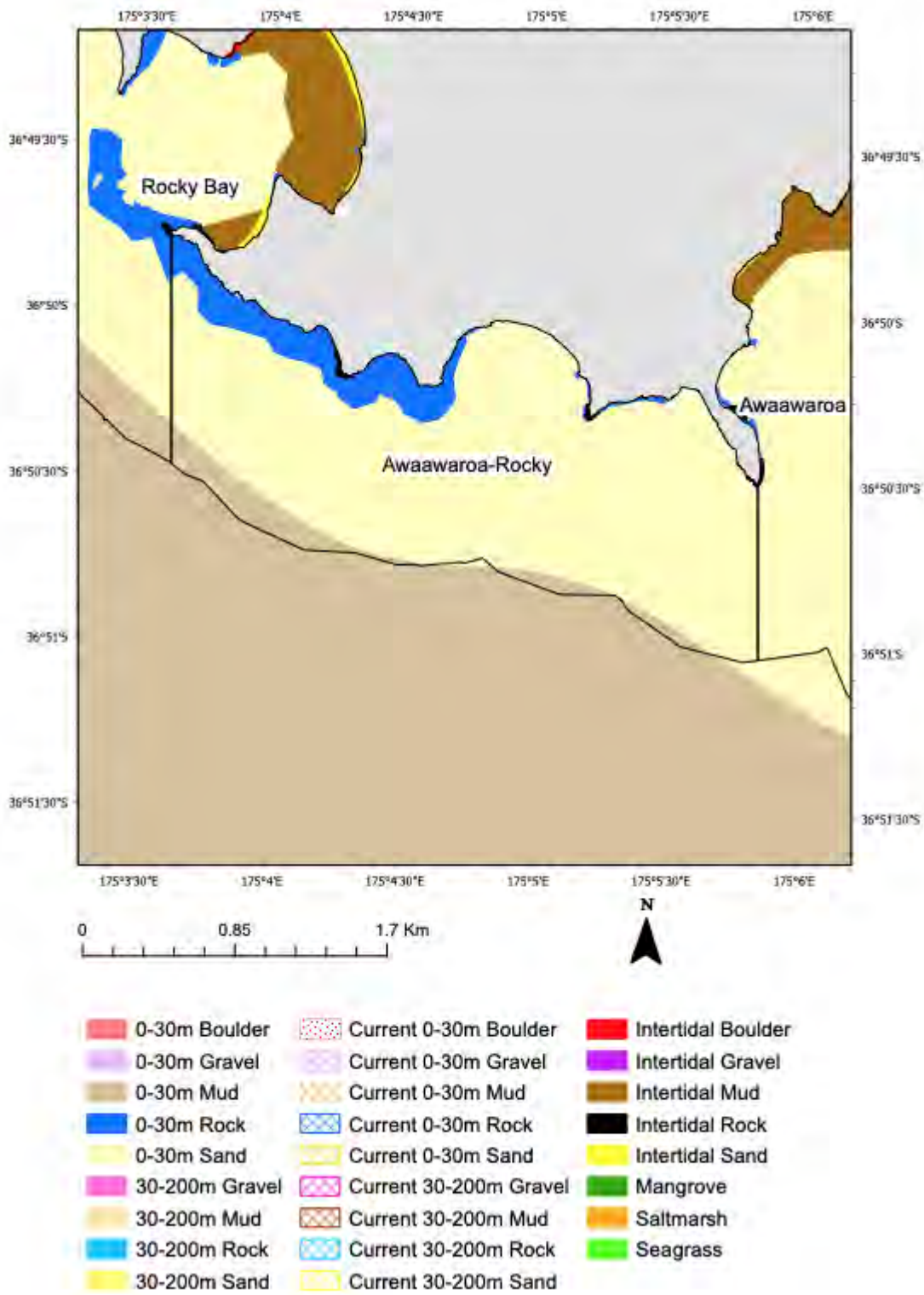


Figure 44 Marine habitats for Awaawaro-Rocky Bay.

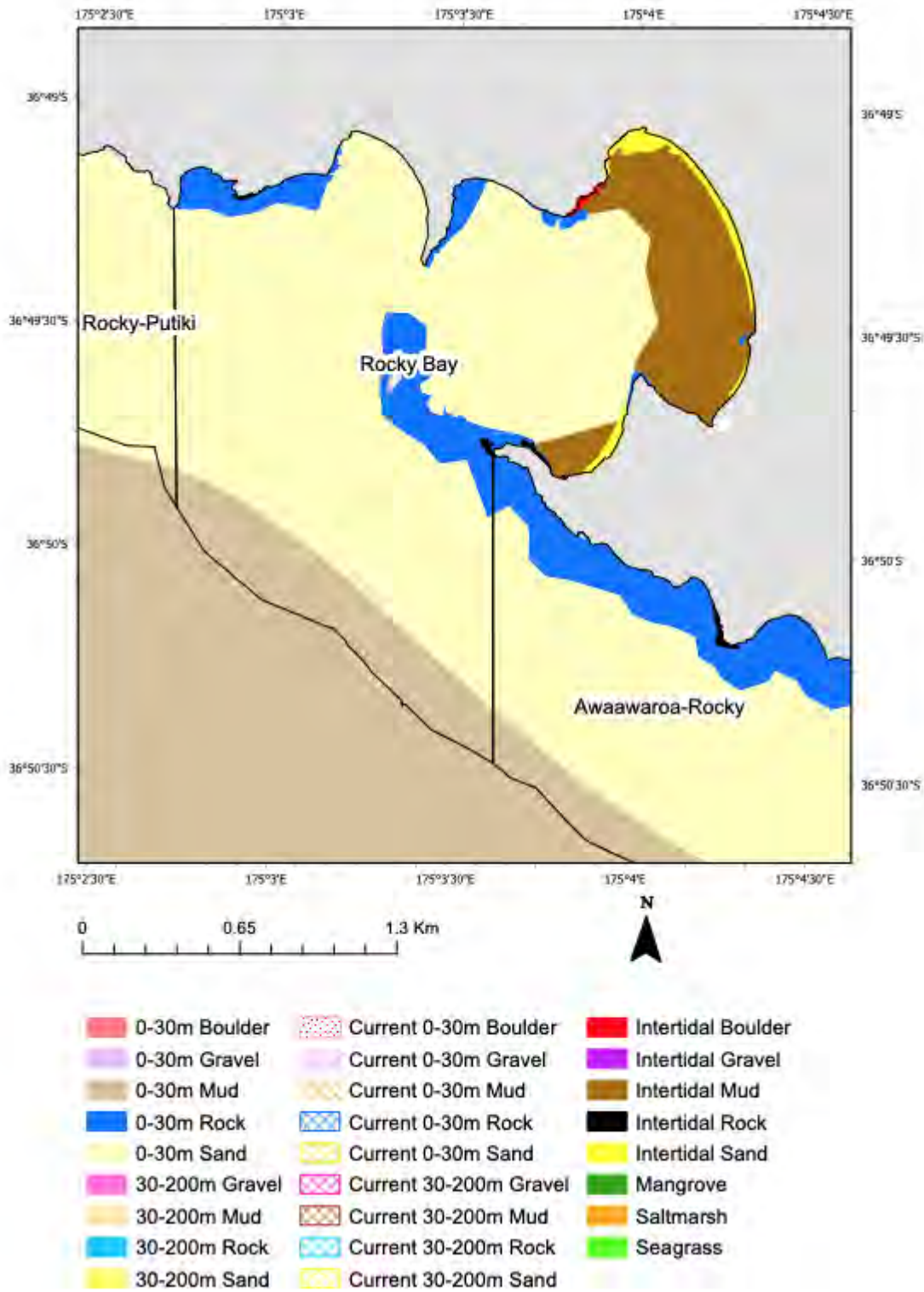


Figure 45 Marine habitats for Rocky Bay.

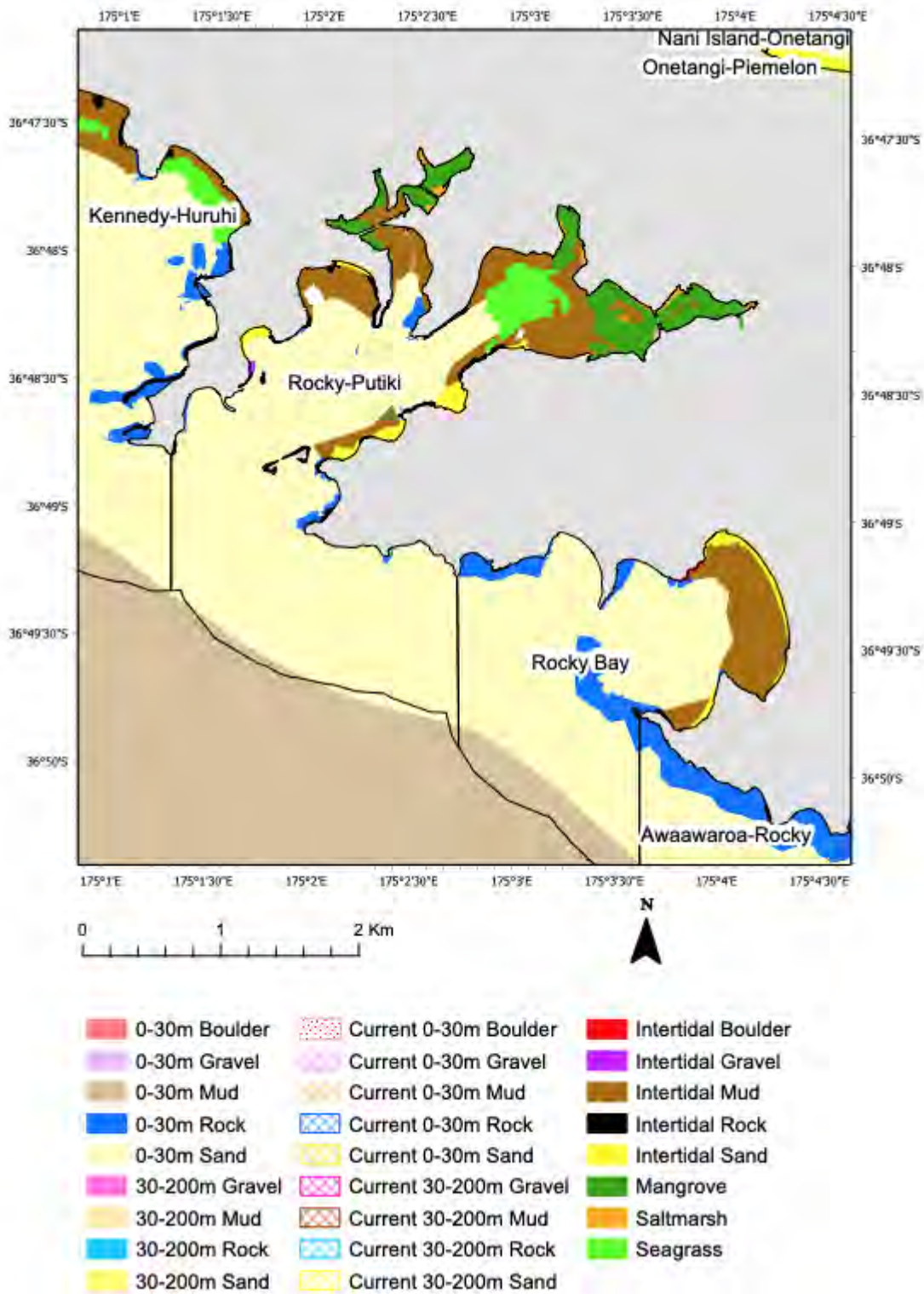


Figure 46 Marine habitats for Rocky Bay-Pūtiki Bay.

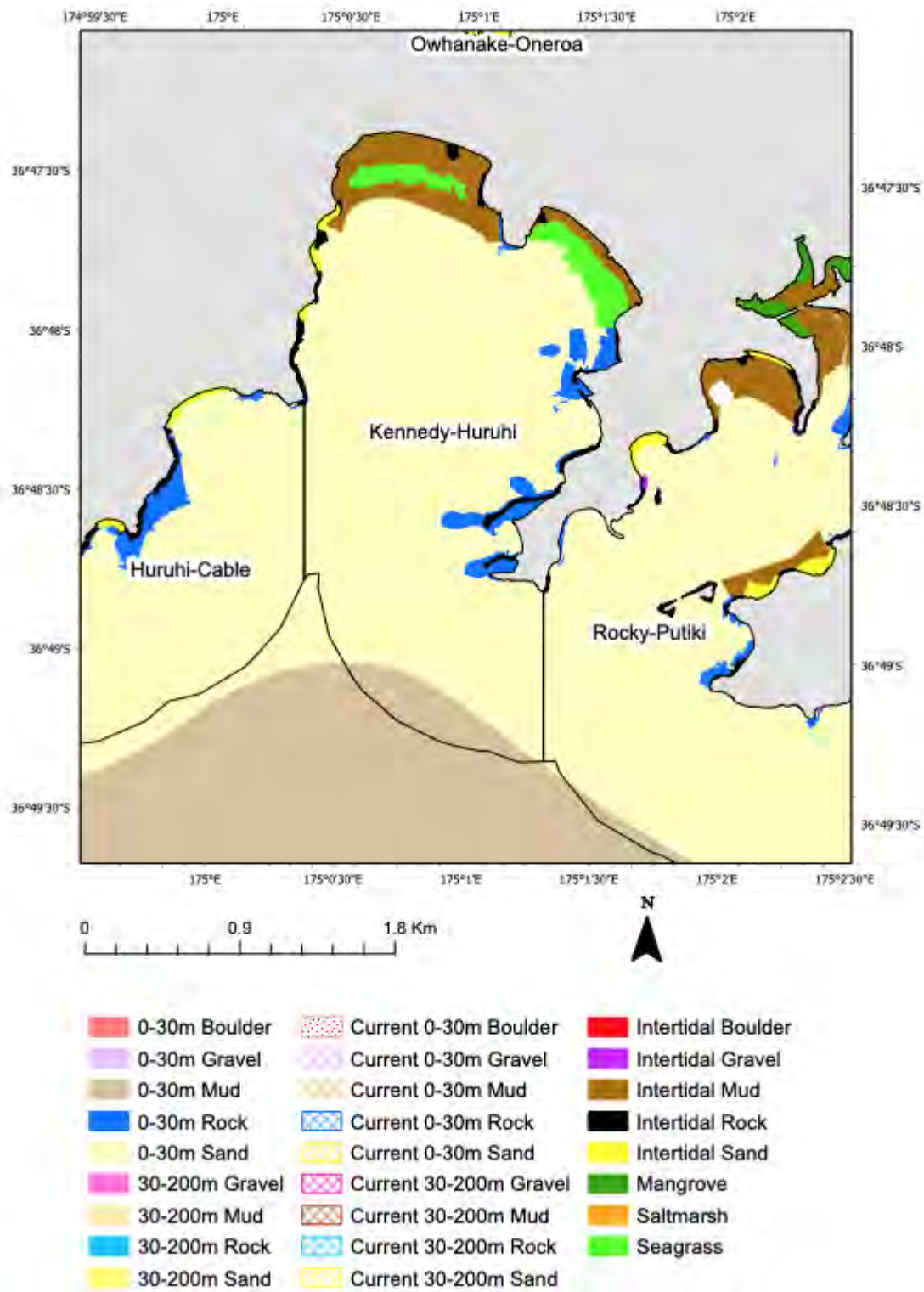


Figure 47 Marine habitats from Kennedy Point-Huruhi Bay.

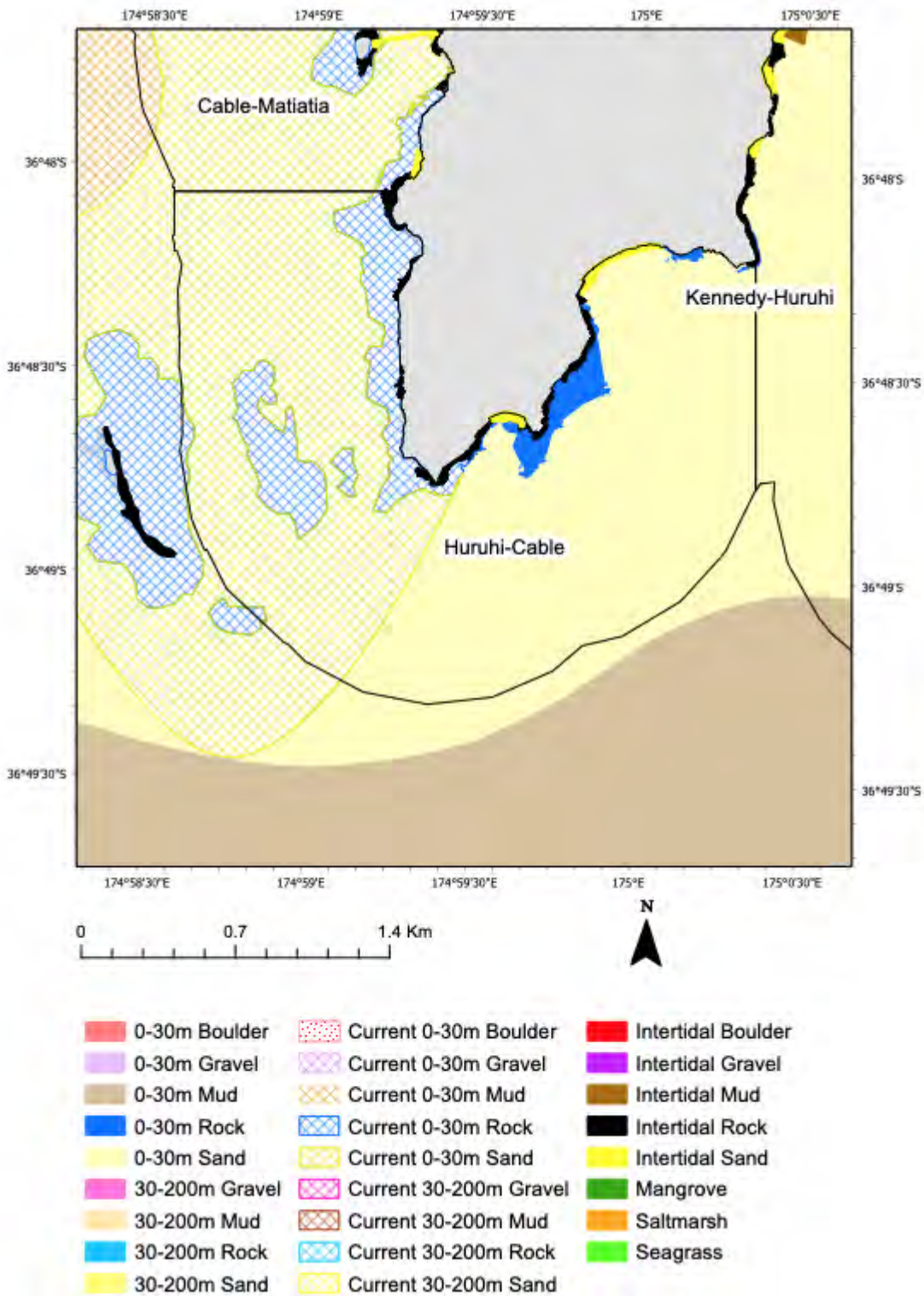


Figure 48 Marine habitats for Huruhi Bay-Cable Bay.

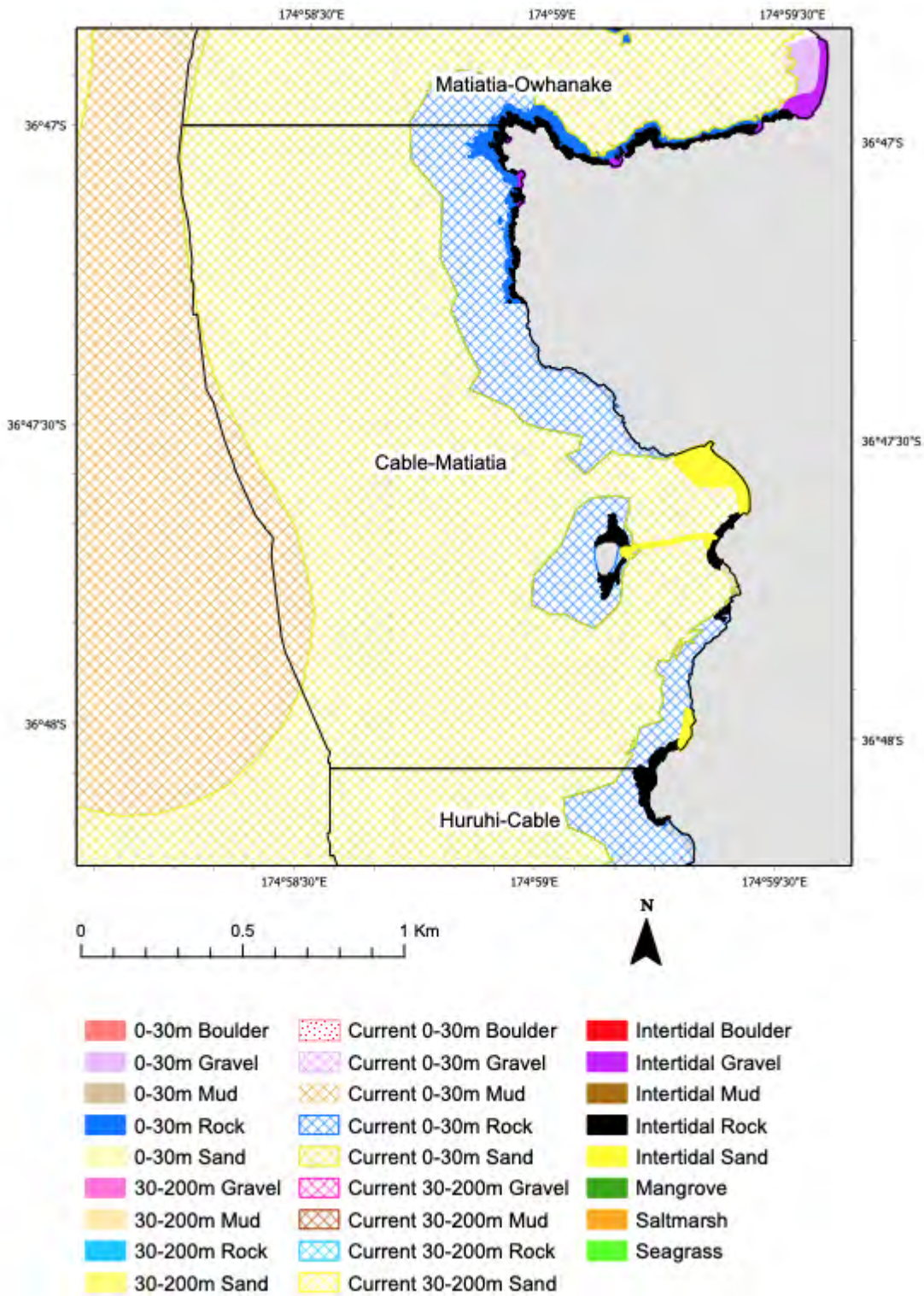


Figure 49 Marine habitats from Cable Bay-Matiatia.

Table 1 Summary of habitat areas (hectares) per planning unit.

Order	Plan Units	Intertidal Mud	Intertidal Sand	Intertidal Gravel	Intertidal Boulder	Intertidal Rock	0-30m Mud	0-30m Sand	0-30m Gravel	0-30m Boulder	0-30m Rock	30-200m Mud	30-200m Sand	30-200m Gravel	Current 0-30m Mud	Current 0-30m Sand	Current 0-30m Rock	Current 30-200m Rock	Mangrove	Saltmarsh	Seagrass	Total Area (ha)
23	Cable-Matiatia	0	2.61	0.08	0	2.44	0	0	0	0	1.57	0	0	0	7.95	189.55	35.4	0	0	0	0	239.6
22	Huruhi-Cable	0	1.41	0	0	3.99	0	202.85	0	0	9.8	0	0	0	0	161.6	41.66	0	0	0	0	421.31
21	Kennedy-Huruhi	35.79	1.08	0	0	5.3	22.58	383.7	0	0	19.23	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	15.99	483.67
20	Rocky-Pūtiki	78.2	7.48	0.15	0	4.62	8.68	401.7	0.19	0	7.73	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	40.13	2.68	17.2	568.76
19	Rocky Bay	46.21	3.69	0	0.29	0.37	38.3	247.87	0	0	27.75	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	364.48
18	Awaawaroa-Rocky	0	0	0	0	0.57	25.29	340.12	0	0	37.56	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	403.54
17	Awaawaroa	72.26	1.09	0	0	1.01	2.04	370.98	0	0	1.6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	11.04	1.79	0	461.81
16	Te Matuku Marine Reserve	147.56	1.5	1.25	0	3.64	62.97	391.1	0	0	37.84	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	51.06	4.58	0	701.5
15	Omaru-Otakawhe	0	1.08	0	0	2.37	0	112.68	0	0	60.14	0	0	0	0	45.79	20.62	0	0	0	0	242.68
14	Arran-Omaru	26.1	3.04	0	0	0.38	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	238.77	43.19	1.62	0	0	0	313.1
13	Man o War-Arran	5.4	1.52	0	0	1.22	0	251.35	0	0	5.65	0	0	0	0	78.04	4.72	0.16	0	0	0	348.06
12	Waiti-Man o War	13.59	0.99	0.69	0	4.61	0	418.74	0	0	40.09	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	478.71
11	Hook-Waiti	0	0	1.57	0	6.97	0	375.28	0.08	0	13.38	0	29.05	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	426.33
10	Thumb-Hooks	0	1.48	1.05	0	7.15	0	244.06	0.95	0	29.15	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	283.84
9	Horuhoru-Thumb	0	0	0.67	0	7.45	0	164.29	0	0	58.67	79.17	0.56	194.26	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	505.07
8	Spray Rock-Tikitikiatongi	0	3.63	0.97	0.21	10.2	43.78	251.7	0	0	46.89	21.39	0.9	14.99	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	394.66
7	Te Whau-Spray Rock	0	2.51	0.96	0	10.45	46.61	352.34	0	0	38.46	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	451.33
6	Piemelon-Te Whau	0	4.52	1.15	0.89	6.23	43.61	273.11	0	0.56	17.17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	347.24
5	Onetangi-Piemelon	0	13.82	0	0.24	1.25	1.48	192.13	0	0	1.2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	210.12
4	Nani Island-Onetangi	0	3.37	1.01	1.56	15.49	134.32	313.25	0.98	0.42	42.17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	512.57
3	Hekerua-Nani	0	6.34	0	0	10.22	73.93	207.67	0	0	35.95	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	334.11
2	Owhanake-Oneroa	0	11.07	0.9	0.47	14.62	62.8	290.53	0.69	0.25	24.96	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	406.29
1	Matiatia-Owhanake	0	0.01	4.22	0	9.51	28.04	111.7	1.57	0	13.6	0	0	0	28.81	135.51	39.67	0	0	0	0	372.64

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ulrich

Last Name

Bretschneider

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The amount of research undertaken by a group of experts among the Friends of the Hauraki Gulf tells us in no uncertain terms that reserving a sufficiently large area for the sea life to remain undisturbed is key if we want to ensure generations of it in the future. In fact, further research is required which can only be done effectively if such a reserve offers data for comparison.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Elena

Last Name

Nikitina

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

My logic is simple - protect as much of the ocean as possible to preserve it for the future generations to enjoy, and to allow nature to recover (we have all read the reports about the state of the sorry state the Hauraki Gulf is in).

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alastair

Last Name

MacDiarmid

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a native Aucklander and Waiheke Owner, Resident, and Ratepayer since 1992 I have been shocked and saddened by the decline in marine life in the last 30 years. Even as someone who is only an occasional fisher, or collector of shellfish and other kaimoana the decline has been dramatic.

I fully support this establishment of a marine reserve, frankly I think it's in sufficient and much larger sections of the Waiheke and Hauraki Gulf coastline should be locked away.

Having dived and swum in the Goat Island reserve I have a real grasp of what a major difference this could make to our precious beautiful threatened gulf.

This proposal is long overdue.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jane

Last Name

Cooper

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposed marine reserve because of the evidence that the Hauraki Gulf has been degraded by overfishing and other unsustainable practices. Kina barrens will only increase if nothing is done, and this proposed marine reserve is at least one small step in reversing the damage.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jake

Last Name

Handley

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Very concerned about what is left for the future generations. Fishing is one of this countries greatest recreational activities also sources of fresh food, this project will help support sustainability for it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Susie

Last Name

Flegg

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

Waiheke Island

City

Auckland

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Waiheke Island is in a special place and the amount of visitors, with boats all around the island have created huge damage and destruction to to our waters and sea bed and marine life. To establish a marine reserve to help regenerate just part of the waters would be of huge benefit to all future generations.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robyn

Last Name

Bailey

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

Local community group

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Although I am non Maori I still feel a responsibility for kaitiakitanga for the environment I live in. I love the sea. It pains me to see the condition it is in. I do what I can - beach clean ups, refuse to eat kaimoana (fish and chips etc), encourage others to do the same. The problem is bigger than something an individual can fix. A marine reserve would go some way to helping the gulf recover.

Proposed Hākaīmango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1035 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784286

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 06:20 AM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Karleen

Last Name

Reeve

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Mama Fish

4. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Tikapa Moana (Hauraki Gulf) is choking with silt, plastic, nitrogen runoff and sewerage overflow from our failing sewerage infrastructure. With less than 1% (only 0.3%) full protection. For the past 150 years, under colonial governance, Tikapa Moana has been overfished and under protected.

We know this. It is our duty to prevent the exploitation and threat of extinction of other species that we share the planet with, especially when it is within our control and in our aquatic garden.

The benefits of a marine reserve are undeniable. We have the scientific and anecdotal evidence of the Leigh and Cathedral Cove marine reserves that show the success of marine reserves as nurseries for juvenile and mature (breeding) marine ecology. There are no fences on marine reserves, so fish that breed safely within the reserve replenish the wider area of the Tikapa Moana.

Mama Fish goes beyond the support for the Hākaimangō - Matiatia 2,350ha marine reserve. Mama Fish's ambitions reach for full protection - no take - on the entire Tikapa Moana (Hauraki Gulf) for five years, followed by licencing requirements for all fishers (similar to Fish and Game licencing requirements for our inland waterways).

The proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve application is a very small ask for a very big and significant gain to marine ecology and the people of New Zealand. Responsible governance would approve this application.

9. Upload any supporting documents

[Hauraki_Gulf_Marine_Park_-_The_Last_Fish_-_Karleen_Reeve_Davies_08588511.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

10. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 06:53 AM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 14:53:30 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 14:53:30 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Hauraki Gulf Marine Park

The Last Fish



Karleen Reeve Davies

October 2021

Bright blue waters sparkle in front of a spectacular volcanic cone, rising between islands. Gentle waves lap on golden sandy beaches. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is an aquatic playground for 2 million New Zealanders, nestled next to New Zealand's largest city. It's hard to believe that hiding in this paradise, beneath the surface, is a decimated marine landscape. Choking with silt and plastic, overfished and under protected. With less than 1% (only 0.3%) full protection, many Aucklanders would have no idea that the Hauraki Gulf is legally designated a marine park.

The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park extends over 1.2 million hectares, from Mangawhai in the north to Waihi Beach in the Coromandel south, capturing Great Barrier Island and all the water and islands into the Waitemata Harbour and Firth of Thames. There are more than 50 islands within the park; most are now pest-free. Twenty percent of the world's sea-bird population (Gaskin & Rayner, 2013) reside in or pass by the Gulf. Six marine reserves and 25% of marine mammals from the Southern Hemisphere resident here.



Figure 1. Map showing Tikapa Moana Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. Source: Seachange.org.nz

DNA and carbon dating of hangi pits found under the Devonport Naval Museum carpark suggest people have been living in Devonport, and therefore, potentially the Hauraki Gulf since 1350AD (Campbell, Plowman, Brooks, Cruikshank, Furey, Horrocks & Walter, 2018). From 1350, Māori cleared the ancient forests around the peninsular for market gardening on the productive volcanic soil. The hangi pits show moa and fish were bountiful. Within 100 years of human's arriving, moa were extinct. Te Hau Kapua-Devonport is one of the earliest recorded Māori settlements in Aotearoa, New Zealand. It is a place that is ancestrally significant to Ngati Whatua, Ngati Paoa, Te Kawerau a Maki, Ngati Maru and Ngati Tai ki Tamaki.

The earliest recorded European history of fishing in the Hauraki Gulf is when Captain James Cook stopped at 'Bream Bay'. Cook wrote on 24th November 1769, that his crew immediately line-caught ninety to one hundred 'bream' likely to have been snapper or terakihi (Beaglehole, 1955, p. 210), possibly the dominant species and no doubt an important food resource for the local people. Now approaching 700 years later, and 250 years after Cook first visited, some key fish stocks are depleted by 80% or more (MacDiarmid, McKenzie & Abraham, 2016).

A few months after the Treaty of Waitangi was signed, the capital of New Zealand moved from the Bay of Islands to the Waitemata. Pautone, a northern chief, married a woman from Ngati Paoa, who in 1840 sold 9,500 acres of the North Shore isthmus to the Crown. Europeans then began settling in Te Hau Kapua, Auckland's North Shore.



Figure 2. Joseph Banks bartering with a Māori for a lobster. Watercolour and pencil by Tupaia, Captain Cook's Polynesian navigator, 1769.

Māori traded dried marine fish with inland villages in exchange for alternative resources and later to early European settlers. Brief accounts in Auckland newspapers at the time, talk about fish being brought in from the Gulf by canoe. The trade was not insignificant for Auckland's relatively small population, with a reported 27 tons during the first six months of 1854. These canoe landings included oysters (Johnson 2004) at sixpence per platted flax kit, containing four to five hundred oysters.

Colonial Government Commissioners of the 1860's were concerned that "too few people were employed in fishing on a regular basis". The Marine Department was established in 1866 under which the Fish Protection Act was passed in 1877. The department managed the conflict of 'too few people in the fishing industry to reliably satisfy public demand' vs the need to 'learn more about the seasonal distribution and habits of Aotearoa New Zealand's fish species'. Fishing techniques at this time would have been hand lines, set nets, estuary/river mouth seines, and nets in general.

Through the 1870s and 1880s the government gave bonuses for exporting fish. The local catch tended to be dried, smoked or pickled to preserve the snapper, mullet and hapuka. Refrigeration technology was yet to be invented. Therefore, international fish trade was through canneries and cured fish. Surprisingly large quantities of salmon, kippers and sardines were imported from Europe and North America (Paul, 2014). During the global economic depression of the 1880s, the Fisheries Encouragement Act of 1885 promoted the establishment of 'fishing townships' (Sherrin, 1886). Export tallies in 1895 recorded 4,000 cwt (200t) of fish exports left the Auckland region. The main species being landed at the time were snapper, gurnard, kahawai, mullet, and flatfish. There was also a large trade in rock oysters. A new regulation under the Fisheries Conservation Act 1895 established a minimum size for 20 fish species.

Refrigeration was used towards the end of the 1800s for the meat export trade. This new technology was also a great advantage to the fishing industry. Refrigeration provided a shore-based supply of ice for fishing boats, enabling fish to be kept fresh when being transported from ports to inland centres such as Hamilton.



Figure 3. 18,000 fish in Sanford's Thames Fish Yard in October 1905. Photo by A E Court.

Hand lines were primarily used for fishing, and this method was enough to over-supply fish (most likely snapper) during the height of the spawning (and schooling) season. Steam trawlers and refrigeration began to be used by commercial fishermen in the 1890s. The government began funding exploratory

trawling surveys in 1901 and 1907 to understand the potential for the export industry and to gain some knowledge of the fish populations. The first commercial fishing steam trawler in the Hauraki Gulf was 'Minnie Casey' in 1899 (Paul, 2014). Minnie Casey's instant success upset amateur (recreational) fishermen and old-style commercial fishermen who soon opposed "the rapid diminution of snapper arising out of the wholesale destruction caused... by trawling" (Hefford, 1929). Soon afterwards, in 1902, protests flared, so the government prohibited trawling for much of the inner and central Gulf. Closing this productive fishing ground tested 'Minnie Casey's owners who were caught trawling in the area and were subsequently prosecuted. 'Minnie Casey' stopped trawling in 1904. Restrictions eased in 1907 but trawling ceased in the Hauraki Gulf until 1915. From 1915, four steam trawlers began operating in the Gulf, with a catch equalling that of southern New Zealand fisheries.

Oil engines became a feature on small fishing boats from around 1900. Previously fishing boats had travelled under sail, making them weather dependent and slower. Between 1904 and 1915 there were up to 450 registered boats at Hauraki Gulf ports of which approximately 90% had fishing licences. From 1904 fish mongers began limiting the number of fish they would accept. In effect, industry led restrictions on seasonal harvests. This continued for most of the 1900s (unpublished Fisheries Inspectors reports, and Johnson 2004).

1912 saw long-line fishing being adopted for its improved efficiency (Hefford, 1929). The Danish seiners and trawler fleets had the most impact on commercial fishing productivity. Despite the Depression, accounts of snapper catch increased through the 1930s as steam trawlers continued fishing and the Danish seiner fleet increased. Danish seiners were given seasonal limits during the peak season because the supply was too great for the fish mongers and processors to cope with. Eventually an export market was found for high quality whole snapper to Japan.



At about this time green-lipped mussel beds covered up to 1,500 sq.km of the Hauraki Gulf. Their abundance made people think they were inexhaustible. Commercial extraction began in 1910 with up to eight boats towing 2-3 m wide steel dredges, to supply mussels to the domestic markets, mainly in Auckland.

Figure 4. Mussel dredge 1960's (note the size of the mussels!). Photograph by Jack Strongman. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19371110-49-4

Other impacts on fishing included the enlisting of men from 1914-1919 for World War I. There was a post war recovery and as the technology used by commercial fishers improved and became more efficient at catching fish, the conflict between recreational and commercial fisheries increased. Powered vs unpowered, lines vs nets vs Danish seine vs single then pair trawlers. Success in catching snapper using the Danish seining method, particularly during the spring schooling season, saw its rapid adoption after its introduction in the Hauraki Gulf in 1923. Smaller steam trawlers were becoming less economic, so adopting seine fishing methods allowed them access to the inner Gulf. In the 1923/24 season, seining was so successful they caught more snapper than the market could handle (Hefford 1929). The shock brought about the closure of the Firth of Thames to Danish seining in January 1924, but the fishing industry had adrenalin for this new efficient method. Data from the 1920s suggests that snapper catches in November, December and January were two or three times higher than in other months (Hefford, 1924). Twenty-two seiners were working by the end of 1924 and over thirty by the 1930s. Traditional line and net fishermen were not happy, and they increasingly voiced their concerns about the depleting snapper stocks. Subsequently the larger boats (over 15m) could only use this fishing method on the outer reaches of the Gulf.

The harvest of snapper declined during WWII. The navy took over the steam trawlers and the Hauraki Gulf was mostly closed for reasons of national defence. German vessels had been in New Zealand waters in 1940 and the New Zealand armed forces laid ocean minefields from 1942-43. Men went to war and wartime shortages delayed boat repairs and the replacement of gear. Steam trawlers headed off to fish again during the post-war recovery. However, this was short lived when from 1948 the snapper catch dropped 50% over the next few years. By the end of WWII, approximately one third of New Zealand's commercial catch was from the Hauraki Gulf. Motorised trawlers didn't start operating in the Hauraki Gulf until after WWII. Steam trawling and Danish seine were becoming less economic and many Danish seine boats were converted to small stern trawlers. By the 1950's the decrease in mussel populations in the Gulf was also noticeable. However, fishery managers thought dredging would stimulate mussel growth, and reefs would recover if they were given a break, but temporary closures and fewer mussel harvesting boats still have not revived the Gulf's seafloor still to this day. Today, decades later, the floor is still barren.

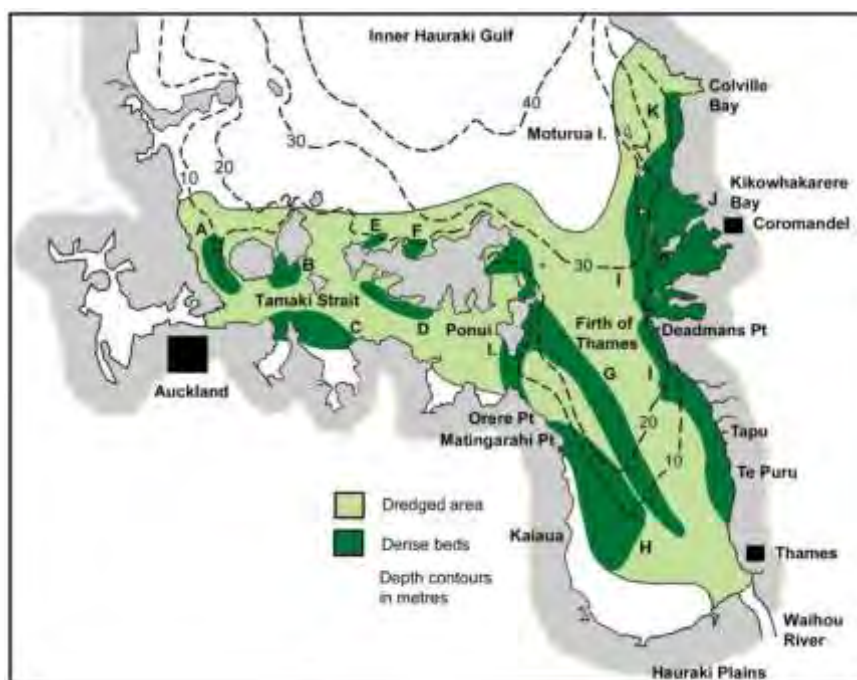


Figure 5. Map of the inner Hauraki Gulf and the Firth of Thames, showing the area worked by the green-lipped mussel dredge fishery and the position of the main mussel beds. L J Paul (2012). Redrawn from Reid (1969).

Hapuka was also once abundant in the inner coastal waters of the Hauraki Gulf. After a century of overfishing, people today believe Hapuka is a deep-water fish. Crayfish were so numerous that generational stories tell of hundreds of antennae sticking out above the water at low tide. They were the dominant species on reefs and are now functionally extinct in the Gulf, meaning they are no longer contributing to the ecosystem. The lack of competition from crayfish has led to the explosion of kina populations, which devour forests of kelp, leaving the underwater ecosystem barren, hence the name 'kina barrens'.



Figure 6. A profitable day's fishing - Hapuka caught outside Auckland Harbour. Year unknown. Photo credit: L. Ludlow.

Throughout the history of commercial fishing in the Hauraki Gulf, snapper continues to be the predominantly landed species. The seasonal snapper harvest of the spring-summer peak became much more pronounced in 1968–69 and following years when Danish seiners adopted a larger and higher-opening net (Paul 1974). Terakihi was the second most common until the 1960s when, due to their decline, trevally became the second most fished species. Trawlers moved away from the Hauraki Gulf in search of terakihi in the Bay of Plenty and East Cape. Kahawai were only landed in any quantity from the late 1970s, likewise mackerel and tuna. Snapper was given a catch quota in 1978 and in 1983 it was declared a controlled fishery (with restricted entry).

The decade 1965-1975 saw a rapid increase of commercial fishing activity attributed to the de-licencing of the fishing industry in 1964. Licences had been difficult to obtain as fishermen held their license as an asset, even after they had ceased active fishing. In 1963 these licences were let lapse, allowing a rush of new fishermen to join the unrestricted industry. These new fishermen had likely been part-time fishers.

A steady increase in harvested snapper that ran from the 1950s then saw peaks and troughs during the 1970s and 1980s. During the 1980s there were several incentives for fishers to include other species in their take. In 1978 quotas had progressively been established for deep-water species and it was evident that this regime would follow through to inshore fisheries. Forward-thinking fishermen began diligently recording their catch history in preparation for future quota allocations. Fishermen began to enlarge their potential quota inventory by broadening the types of fish they caught.

In the early 1980s part-time fishermen were excluded from the New Zealand commercial fishing industry because of their perceived potential to exasperate the problem of an already overfished resource. In 1986 the Quota Management System (QMS) was introduced which immediately removed fishermen who did not have a pre-qualifying catch history from early 1980s. Harvested snapper increased after QMS introduction in 1986 partly due to successful appeals against restrictive ITQs (individual transferrable quotas), followed by another decline when the Total Allowable Commercial Catch (TACC) for the north-eastern snapper stock was reduced in two stages from 1992 onwards. Over subsequent years many fishermen sold their quota to larger companies and either retired, leased back quotas, or started recreational fishing charters. Because of delicensing, the removal of part-time fishers, and the QMS system, previous vessel numbers and fish catch cannot be compared to catch data post 1970s. The QMS reduced commercial competition and only left ongoing rivalry between recreational and commercial fishermen.



Figure 7. Green weight of mussels extracted from mussel dredging the Hauraki Gulf. L J Paul (2012)

Snapper are an important fishery in the Hauraki Gulf, for both commercial and recreational fishers. There are various ways of determining the stock of a fish. In a 2004-05 aerial observation, vessel count, and boat ramp interviews gave an estimate of 2400t of snapper in the area of SNA 1 – the area of East Northland, Hauraki Gulf and the Bay of Plenty. Approximately 50% of commercial landings were estimated to be snapper (Hartill et al. 2007 a.b.) and almost 60% of the recreational snapper catch came

from the Hauraki Gulf. Later in 2013 it was estimated that 80% of the snapper caught recreationally in SNA1 was caught in the Hauraki Gulf (Hartill et al. 2013, Ministry of Primary Industries 2013).

The question often debated is 'have snapper numbers declined'? Often fish populations are determined by how easy it is to catch each fish type, and this is made more complicated over time as catching methods become more technologically advanced and efficient. Survey data taken from Danish seine fishing boats suggest that snappers population size has not been permanently altered since 1900, but this is potentially unreliable given the fishing method does not consider fish from the seafloor where the larger snapper (50cm and greater) tend to reside. Longlines work close to the seafloor so are more able to catch the largest fish more easily. No long-term research is available for the age of fish. Snapper growth rate is thought to vary, slowing during times of high population density (Walsh et al. 2011). The growth rate of snapper in SNA1 has decreased between 1990 and 2010 indicating a snapper stock rebuild following a reduction in commercial quotas. There is a possibility that as fishing intensified during the 1900s, that the number of fish decreased but their growth rate increased, therefore maintaining the same volume of fish (size structure). The schools of fish could have included large but increasingly younger fish.

In 2000 the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act came into effect. The purpose of the bill was to integrate the management of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands and catchments, to establish the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, to establish management objectives, to recognise relationships with tangata whenua and to establish the Hauraki Gulf Forum (under the umbrella of Auckland City Council). The bill was strongly opposed by Hauraki Iwi who were pursuing a claim to ownership of the Gulf bed and waters through the Waitangi Tribunal. There was also opposition in relation to inadequate representation of Iwi on the Hauraki Gulf Forum (which was resolved). Some private farmers whose land adjoins the Hauraki Gulf opposed the bill for fear of higher compliance costs. Commercial fishing operators in the Gulf also opposed the bill fearing restrictions on operations. The major political parties supported the bill as did environmental advocates and recreational users.



Figure 8. A recently dredged patch of seabed off the Isle of Arran, Scotland. The furrows generated by the teeth of Newhaven dredges are obvious and give the area a resemblance to a recently ploughed field. Unlike above the water, this will take approximately 100 years or more to regenerate life.

Every three years the Hauraki Gulf Forum presents an updated State of the Gulf report. The report tends to highlight a continual decline in fish populations and deterioration of the Gulf' marine ecosystem in general. The Forum is not in a position of power but does collaborate with entities. In 2016, after three years of collaboration with 14 key stakeholders, the Hauraki Gulf Forum presented the Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan, otherwise known as the Seachange Plan to Parliament. It was rigorously discussed, negotiated, and agreed across the broad range of stakeholders. The plan contained a set of proposals for improving the health and mauri of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. The group represented mana whenua, environmental groups, and the fishing, aquaculture, and agriculture sectors. The plan included proposals for: marine protection and fisheries management; habitat restoration; catchment management; localised co-management; opportunities for economic development. Two years later, in November 2018, the Government announced it would develop a response strategy to the Sea Change plan's conservation and fisheries proposals. Three years later in 2021, the government responded with a very weak, watered-down response in a document titled 'Revitalising the Gulf'. The Hauraki Gulf Forum, in a politically correct fashion, welcomed this positively as 'at least the government has responded'. Other groups in the sector were outraged but its lack of support for the Sea Change document, and the disappointing lack of strength for the protection of the Gulf.

Today the Hauraki Gulf has threats greater than fishing. According to the University of Auckland professor of marine science Dr. Andrew Jeffs, the greatest threat to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is silt. Sediment runoff comes from new subdivisions and building sites, it smothers the marine ecosystem making it devoid of life. Intensive farming in the Hauraki plains feeds silt and excess nitrogen into the Gulf. More comes through erosion from clear felled eroding hill country on the Coromandel. And if this is not enough, rising sea levels are cutting into the land boundaries causing further erosion and sediment.

Auckland city's water infrastructure is failing after decades of underinvestment. With every heavy rainfall, our toilet sewage overflows into our stormwater and runs into our urban streams and onto our beaches, making them unsafe for swimming. Rain washes the streets clean of litter, into our street drains and into the harbour or directly onto our beaches. Bottom floor trawling and dredging still happens in the Marine Park.

Blair Tuke, Olympic sailor and co-founder of LiveOcean sums it up when he says "The Hauraki Gulf used to be one of the great coastal marine ecosystems of the world. Above the waterline it still looks great, but when you go under water, it's a different story. In the inner gulf, the reefs are a patchwork of kina barrens... bare rock where there should be kelp. As you come further into the harbour the effects of sediment on the seafloor and visibility are obvious. The balance has changed, and it's frightening to see this decline."

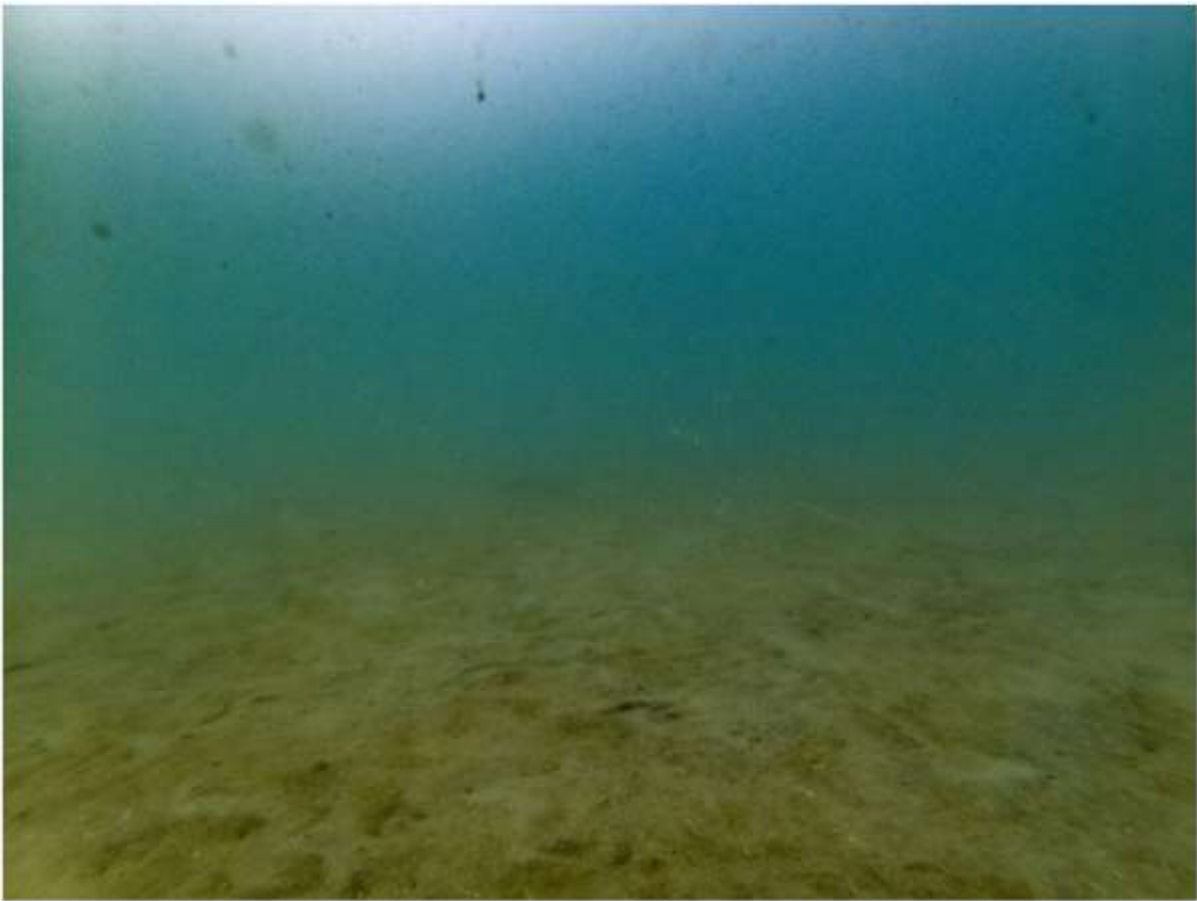


Figure 9. Barren sea floor of the Hauraki Gulf. Sub-tidal mussel reefs are now functionally extinct in the Hauraki Gulf. Despite a lack of harvesting pressure for the last 50 years, the damaged reefs have not naturally recovered, and the seabed has changed to mud. Large quantities of fine sediments are also added to the Gulf from forest and land clearance as the Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland and Waikato regions have developed urban infrastructure and intensive farming. Photo: Shaun Lee.

Establishing more marine reserves is one of a range of actions being advocated to ameliorate the Gulf's environmental problems. In fact, the Hauraki Gulf Forum, with their minimal powers, are advocating for 30% marine protection. 'Marine protection' status is different from 'marine reserve' status. People can still fish in 'marine protected' areas. Interestingly, the subject of marine reserves polarises people. Commercial fishing interests are usually against any restrictions on where they may fish, recreational fishers are often equally suspicious, and Iwi don't want to give the government any more ownership of the land and water, than the government already has.

National Parks encompass almost 11% of New Zealand's land mass, while marine reserves protect only 3.5% of New Zealand's mainland coastal waters (some 612km²). In the Hauraki Gulf, marine reserves make up just 0.3% of the Marine Park, although, like other parts of New Zealand, lesser levels of protection are in place for large parts of it, including cable zones where anchoring and fishing is prohibited and the inner Gulf's trawler exclusion zone.

Marine reserves may not be the only answer to fisheries management however, they do have a valuable role to play in preserving species diversity and providing refuges for marine creatures vulnerable to fishing. In some instances, they act as reproductive reservoirs from which fish and other marine creatures can spread out into surrounding waters, though whether that benefits the fishery in any meaningful way is unclear. Perhaps the existing marine reserves are too small and too few to make any real difference?

What is clear is the dramatic difference in biodiversity and abundance within New Zealand marine reserves according to well-studied cases such as Goat Island Marine Reserve north of Auckland. Biodiversity is desirable, the argument for more marine reserves is strong. The debate around marine reserves is tied up with other concerns around fisheries, the marine environment, access to marine resources, governance, and sovereignty.

Legasea is the well organised recreational fishing group. Legasea and the Hauraki Gulf Forum have quoted some shocking statistics, showing a continual decline in the Hauraki Gulf's marine ecology. Legasea's latest fisheries management submission, Rescue Fish, condemns the QMS, calling for a holistic solution to remedy depleted fish stocks and address environmental damage. Legasea proposes the government to buy up the quotas and then re-issue licences. Eric Roy, the National Party MP who pushed the QMS through parliament says no government will buy up the quotas. Roy says the QMS was never meant to be a stagnant piece of legislation. It was meant to be adjusted as time went on. Rescue Fish has a goal to restore coastal fish stocks and revitalise New Zealand's commercial fishing sector, today owned by just a handful of corporate entities, some with Iwi ownership. Legasea have invested a lot of time into improving New Zealand's marine ecology, basing their conclusions and recommendations on stakeholder consultation, rigorous research, and statistical evidence. However, they don't support marine reserves.

Besides activist groups and reluctant politicians, groups are doing good work in the Gulf. Since 2013, more than 150 tonnes of the green-lipped shellfish have been placed in the Hauraki Gulf and Marlborough Sounds in the hope that new beds will revive ecosystems by removing suspended sediments from water columns and encourage the return of marine life ranging from microscopic worms to large fish species. World-first research conducted by Auckland University Marine Science Department Dr. Jenny Hillman and PhD student Mallory Sea has revealed that mussels enhance denitrification by filtering out harmful nitrogen. This could help mitigate a big horticultural and agricultural problem of eutrophication from leached nitrogen. "Eutrophication can be really detrimental, and so showing that something like mussels can help with that is really important," says Dr. Hillman.



Figure 10. Nitrogen removal rates are consistent despite patchiness in restored beds of green-lipped mussels, highlighting the upscaling-role of mussels in seafloor biogeochemistry. Photo credit: Dr. Jenny Hillman

Centuries of exploitation and neglect bring us to a point today of a dying marine ecosystem in our aquatic garden, the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. Commercial fishing needs to go, land developers need to control the silt runoff when they scrap the earth, city water governance needs to ensure we have an adequate sewerage system, home and business owners need to check contaminants don't go down the stormwater drains, people need to collect rubbish that has blown into their street gutters, farmers need to reduce nitrogen leaching and prevent erosion on their farms, recreational fishers need to reduce their catch, politicians need to be more environmentally inclined, iwi need to do a better job of defending the environment.

“Be aware the sparkling waters for the desert that lurks beneath.”

Karleen Reeve

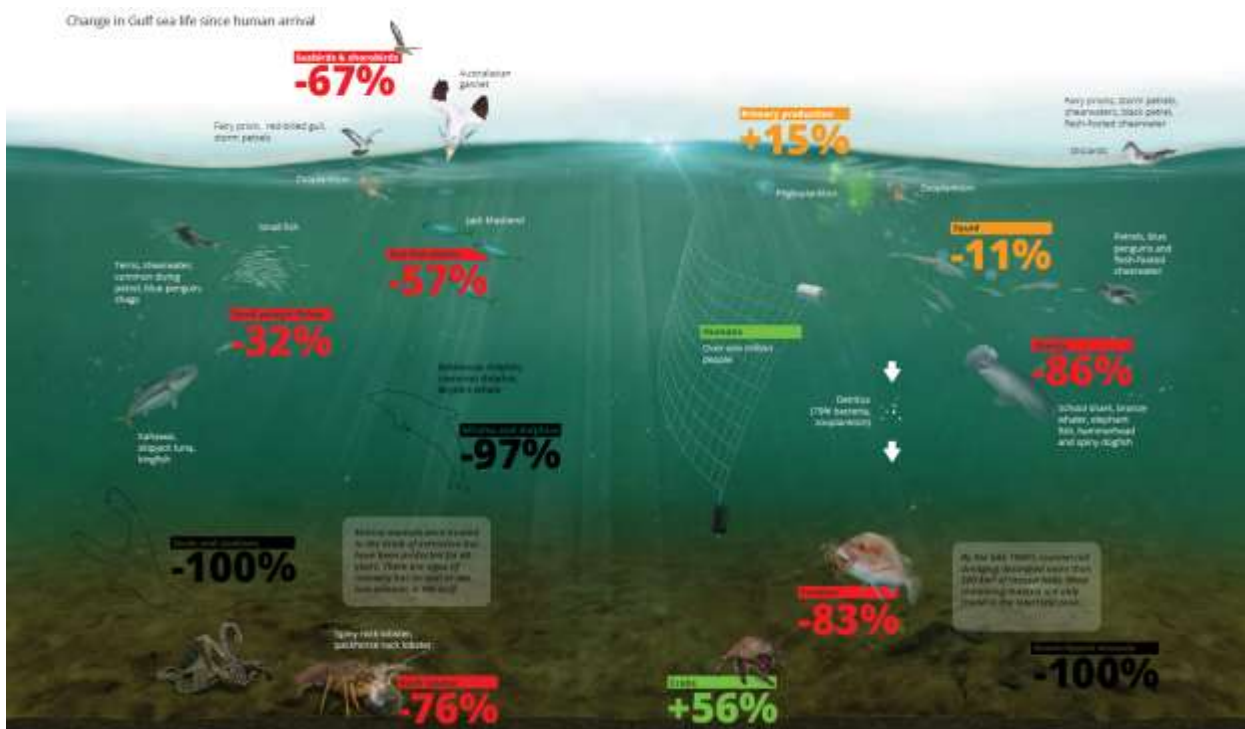


Figure 1. Pinkerton MH, MacDiarmid A, Beaumont J, et al. Changes to the food-web of the Hauraki Gulf during the period of human occupation: a mass-balance model approach. Wellington: Ministry for Primary Industries; 2015.

References

- Beaglehole, J.C. (Ed.) (1955). The Journals of Captain James Cook on his Voyages of Discovery. *The Voyage of the Endeavour 1768–1771*. Published for the Hakluyt Society by Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 684 p.
- Campbell, M., Plowman, M., Brooks, E., Cruikshank, A., Furey, L., Horrocks, M., ... & Walter, R. (2018). The Torpedo Bay Excavations. Vol. 1, The Pre-European Maori Site HPA Authority (2009/275).
- Gaskin, C. P., & Rayner, M. J. (2013). Hauraki Gulf.
- Hartill, B.; Bian, R.; Armiger, H.; Vaughan, M.; Rush, N. (2007). Recreational marine harvest estimates of snapper, kahawai and kingfish in QMA 1 in 2004–05. *New Zealand Fisheries Assessment Report 2007/26*. 44 p.
- Hartill, B.; Bian, R.; Rush, N.; Armiger, H. (2013) Aerial-access recreational harvest estimates for snapper, kahawai, red gurnard, tarakihi and trevally in FMA 1 in 2011–12. DRAFT New Zealand Fisheries Assessment Report 2013/xx. 49 p.
- Hefford, A.E. 1929: *Report on the fisheries of the Hauraki Gulf, with special reference to the snapper fishery and to the effects of "power" fishing (trawling and Danish-seining)*. Fisheries, Appendix 1.
- Johnson, D. (2004). *Hooked. The story of the New Zealand fishing industry*. Hazard Press, Christchurch, for the Fishing Industry Association. 551 p.
- MacDiarmid AB, McKenzie A, Abraham ER. *Top-down effects on rocky reef ecosystems in north-eastern New Zealand: a historic and qualitative modelling approach*. Wellington: Ministry for Primary Industries; 2016.
- Palmer, K. (2000). The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000. *NZJ Env'tl. L.*, 4, 271.
- Paul, L. J. (2012) "*A history of the Firth of Thames dredge fishery for mussels: use and abuse of a coastal resource*", New Zealand Aquatic Environment and Biodiversity Report No. 94.
- Paul, L. J. (2014). *History of, and trends in, the commercial landings of finfish from the Hauraki Gulf, 1850-2006*. Ministry for Primary Industries.
- Sherrin, R.A.A. (1886). Handbook of the fishes of New Zealand. Wilsons and Horton, Auckland. 311 p
- Walsh, C., McKenzie, J., Buckthought, D., Armiger, H., Ferguson, H., Smith, M., ... & Miller, A. (2011). Age composition of commercial snapper landings in SNA 1, 2009–10. *New Zealand Fisheries Assessment Report*, 54(53), 28.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Briar

Last Name

Ross

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support this proposal because it is long overdue and we need more reserves i believe.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bronwyn

Last Name

Carruthers

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the creation of marine reserves in the Hauraki Gulf. The area identified in this application covers a range of habitats and has a good chance of successfully restoring the ecosystem

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

I would like specific information in my submission withheld

7. Official Information Act

10. Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Privacy concerns

11. Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Moira

Last Name

Durney

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Hi team,

We are very lucky to live in NZ and I believe a marine reserve is a great way to preserve and protect species and an important ecosystem. The time to act is now and I'm fully supportive of this proposal. It is the right thing to do.

Many thanks,
Moirā

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gareth

Last Name

Halliburton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Fishing in the gulf is getting busier and busier, protecting large areas like this can only be a good thing for the long term protection of the fishery as a whole

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Stone

Last Name

Meharry

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Underwater tourism operator

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Mpa's are much needed to protect our marine environment for generations to come.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alice

Last Name

Murray

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support any move, regardless of how small, to support Hauraki Gulf marine life. More and more New Zealander are becoming aware of its decimation, and the majority of us want it protected from further damage. I'm tired of local council and the government favouring economic interests that benefit the wealthy at the expense of our environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sati

Last Name

Sembhi

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf ecosystem is under extreme stress. It will allow scientific study and support marine species.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robert

Last Name

Butler

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf is under extreme pressure. The Reserve will help protect marine life and allow scientific study.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Serena

Last Name

Wolfkamp

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our Moana needs as much help as it can get as overfishing continues to threaten its ecosystem

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ben

Last Name

King

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Protecting the marine environment is of utmost importance for ourselves and future generations. I believe that this proposal will have only positive benefits to the immediate area but also to the Great Hauraki Gulf. The fishing outside the area is likely to improve. I see that having access to a marine sanctuary from Waiheke will have massive benefits as a resource to be used for education, tourism, science etc. This proposal is a no brainer in my opinion. I hope it goes ahead.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Brian

Last Name

Waddell

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member
Other (please specify):: Recreational kayaker

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The state of the biodiversity in the Hauraki Gulf, as documented in recent studies, is extremely poor. Establishing well planned and enforced marine reserves are proven actions towards addressing this. We simply have to act and establish as many as we possibly can. Imagine a Nz where no national parks were reserved. The country would be much poorer for it in every sense of the word.

On Waiheke lockdown displayed to me just how quickly our ecosystem can recover if left alone. Within a few weeks of no motor boats and no fishing fish returned in great numbers and I have never witnessed so many "work ups" so close to shore before.

The coastal marine environment is recognised in the RMA as an environment needing special attention. Establishing this marine reserve is a great addition to the ones we have and a great start to increasing the protected waters of the Hauraki Gulf to a more reasonable number than 1%

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nathan

Last Name

Reeve

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to protect our fish stocks for the generations to come. Our future generations should have the ability to see a healthy marine life like we used to as kids.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Erik

Last Name

Winbo

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

In short time there have been a decline in sea life around those parts. We, as a community, need to preserve what is left, help it to recover and safeguard it for the future.

Proposed Hākaīmango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1054 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784346

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 08:02 AM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Spencer

Last Name

Roff

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Muriwai Sport Fishing Club

4. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Amateur fishing charter vessel operator
Local community group
Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Recommendations

1. The Minister of Conservation rejects this proposal based upon —

a. Inability of the proposed marine reserve area to enhance marine biodiversity in surrounding areas.

b. Although marine reserves are effective for educational, scientific and engagement purposes, there is a gap in their ability to protect biodiversity, especially fish and other migratory species populations. The decline of fish species, marine mammal species, seabird species and benthic habitat destruction is mainly due to bottom-contact mobile harvesting methods, bulk-harvesting methods, overallocation of quota and land based runoff. Marine reserves do not address these issues and therefore marine reserves are not the answer to failed fisheries management.

c. Evidently, support for the marine reserve proposal has divided the community. Waiheke community groups & mana whenua views do not reflect those of the applicants. Local boards and forums are only offering conditional support. This is outlined further in the section 'Differing perspectives'.

d. A section 186A (Fisheries Act 1996) temporary closure is already in place within 1 nautical mile of the Waiheke Island coastline and encompasses 21400 hectares. This is already protecting coastal species such as kōura [crayfish], pāua, tipa [scallops] and kūtai [mussels]. Unlike this application, the rāhui is widely supported by the community.

e. The issues highlighted by the applicants 'decline of fish populations and land run-off' (throughout the entire Hauraki Gulf Marine Park) do not align with purposes of the Marine Reserves Act 1971. Section 3.1 states the purposes of marine reserves as —

"For the scientific study of marine life, areas of New Zealand that contain underwater scenery, natural features, or marine life, of such distinctive quality, or so typical, or beautiful, or unique, that their continued preservation is in the national interest."

f. Other than referencing the cultural and social significance of the entire Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, the applicants have failed to present any 'underwater scenery, natural features, or marine life, of such distinctive quality, or so typical, or beautiful, or unique,

that their continued preservation is in the national interest' within the select proposed area. This is outlined further in the section 'Proposed area'.

g. The issues highlighted in the proposed marine reserve area are not geographically isolated issues. These issues encompass the entirety of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and other areas nationwide. Hence the justification should be addressed under the Fisheries Act rather than spatially under the Marine Reserve Act 1971.

h. The public consultation process. The Department of Conservation (DoC) extend the timeframe for public consultation processes. Six days to publicly consult on a marine reserve in perpetuity is unreasonable if you want to get a realistic input from the wider community.

2. The Minister of Conservation recognises and takes appropriate action to address long-standing concern of declining marine life and biodiversity, and environmental stressors by —

a. Recommending the Minister of Oceans and Fisheries ban mobile bottom contact fishing methods such as scallop dredging and bottom trawling within 12 nautical miles of Aotearoa's coastline.

b. Introduce adaptive fisheries management. An ecosystem-based approach in accordance with the oceans vision, objectives and principles for the Oceans and Fisheries portfolio, which the Hon. David Parker, the Minister of Oceans and Fisheries presented on the 26 June 2021 .

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

9. Upload any supporting documents

[Joint_Recreational_Ha_kaimango_Matiatia_Marine_Reserve_.docx](#)

6. Official Information Act

10. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 08:54 AM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 16:54:38 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 16:54:39 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Bob Gutsell
President



Planning Permissions and Land Unit
Department of Conservation
PO Box 10420
Wellington 6143
New Zealand
waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

20 March 2022

Submission: Proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve

Content page to come

Recommendations

1. **The Minister of Conservation rejects** this proposal based upon —
 - a. Inability of the proposed marine reserve area to enhance marine biodiversity in surrounding areas.
 - b. Although marine reserves are effective for educational, scientific and engagement purposes, there is a gap in their ability to protect biodiversity, especially fish and other migratory species populations. The decline of fish species, marine mammal species, seabird species and benthic habitat destruction is mainly due to bottom-contact mobile harvesting methods, bulk-harvesting methods, overallocation of quota and land based runoff. Marine

reserves do not address these issues and therefore marine reserves are not the answer to failed fisheries management.

- c. Evidently, support for the marine reserve proposal has divided the community. Waiheke community groups & mana whenua views do not reflect those of the applicants. Local boards and forums are only offering conditional support. This is outlined further in the section 'Differing perspectives'.
- d. A section 186A (Fisheries Act 1996) temporary closure is already in place within 1 nautical mile of the Waiheke Island coastline and encompasses 21400 hectares. This is already protecting coastal species such as kōura [crayfish], pāua, tipa [scallops] and kūtai [mussels]. Unlike this application, the rāhui is widely supported by the community.
- e. The issues highlighted by the applicants 'decline of fish populations and land run-off' (throughout the entire Hauraki Gulf Marine Park) do not align with purposes of the Marine Reserves Act 1971. Section 3.1 states the purposes of marine reserves as —

*"For the scientific study of marine life, areas of New Zealand that contain underwater scenery, natural features, or marine life, of such distinctive quality, or so typical, or beautiful, or unique, that their continued preservation is in the national interest."*¹
- f. Other than referencing the cultural and social significance of the entire Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, the applicants have failed to present any 'underwater scenery, natural features, or marine life, of such distinctive quality, or so typical, or beautiful, or unique, that their continued preservation is in the national interest' within the select proposed area. This is outlined further in the section 'Proposed area'.
- g. The issues highlighted in the proposed marine reserve area are not geographically isolated issues. These issues encompass the entirety of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and other areas nationwide. Hence the justification should be addressed under the Fisheries Act rather than spatially under the Marine Reserve Act 1971.

¹ <https://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/public/1971/0015/latest/DLM398102.html>

- h. The public consultation process. The Department of Conservation (DoC) extend the timeframe for public consultation processes. Six days to publicly consult on a marine reserve in perpetuity is unreasonable if you want to get a realistic input from the wider community.
2. **The Minister of Conservation recognises and takes appropriate action** to address long-standing concern of declining marine life and biodiversity, and environmental stressors by —
- a. Recommending the Minister of Oceans and Fisheries ban mobile bottom contact fishing methods such as scallop dredging and bottom trawling within 12 nautical miles of Aotearoa’s coastline.
 - b. Introduce adaptive fisheries management. An ecosystem-based approach in accordance with the oceans vision, objectives and principles for the Oceans and Fisheries portfolio, which the Hon. David Parker, the Minister of Oceans and Fisheries presented on the 26 June 2021².

The Submitters

² <https://www.beehive.govt.nz/release/government-adopts-oceans-vision>

1. The New Zealand Sport Fishing Council (NZSFC) appreciates the opportunity to submit on the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve, under the Marine Reserve Act 1971.
2. The NZ Sport Fishing Council is a recognised national sports organisation of 55 affiliated clubs with over 36,200 members nationwide. The Council has initiated LegaSea to generate widespread awareness and support for the need to restore abundance in our inshore marine environment. Also, to broaden NZSFC involvement in marine management advocacy, research, education, and alignment on behalf of our members and LegaSea supporters. Legasea.co.nz.
3. Collectively we are 'the submitters'. The joint submitters are committed to ensuring that sustainability measures and environmental management controls are designed and implemented to achieve the Purpose and Principles of the Fisheries Act 1996, including "maintaining the potential of fisheries resources to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations..." [s8(2)(a) Fisheries Act 1996].
4. Our representatives are available to discuss this submission in more detail if required. We look forward to positive outcomes from this review and would like to be kept informed of future developments. Our contact is Helen Pastor, secretary@nzsportfishing.org.nz.

Background

'Protected areas will survive only if they are seen to be of value, in the widest sense, to the nation as a whole and to local people in particular.' - IUCN 2004.

Around the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (HGMP) fish populations are declining and the inshore environment is degrading. Calls for marine protection are growing louder in response to the recent [Revitalising the Gulf](#)³, which is the Government action-plan response to the 2016 [Sea Change Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan](#)⁴. It is amazing to witness community efforts to engage with fisheries management of the HGMP, which are only increasing with these Government changes, however, unawareness means most often this translates into a demand for more marine reserves.

We acknowledge marine reserves can be useful in education as a control in marine environment experiments, there is a gap in their ability to protect fish and migratory species populations.

A marine reserve is no protection against wider biodiversity loss, as we have witnessed with Goat Island marine reserve. Populations of crayfish in the marine reserve are now similar or lower than crayfish populations outside the marine reserve since 2014⁵ (and Tāwharanui Marine Reserve), a sad reflection of the depleted crayfish population on the northeast coast of the North Island, which supports in the case of migratory species - marine reserves are a symptom-based cure that do not fully address the underlying issues.

We ask the question, what are the alternative tools available to protect marine life from becoming depleted in the first place?

There is simply no need to close this particular area in perpetuity to all fishing, restricting whanau to gather kai moana and restricting access to future generations for little reason or scientific basis. Tikanga-based traditional methods, such as mātaītai, taiāpure, and enforcing rāhui by section 186A closures, have proven with proper management, fishing and marine conservation can co-exist. For example, a case study on a mātaītai placed around Paterson Inlet (Stewart Island) on scallops showed more scallop density in the mātaītai as opposed to the

³ <https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/our-work/sea-change/revitalising-the-gulf.pdf>

⁴ <https://www.nzsportfishing.co.nz/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/Seachange-Spatial-Plan-Dec16.pdf>

⁵ <https://www.doc.govt.nz/nature/habitats/marine/type-1-marine-protected-areas-marine-reserves/marine-reserve-report-cards/cape-rodney-okakari-point-goat-island-marine-reserve/rock-lobster/#:~:text=There%20has%20been%20a%20decline.recorded%20in%20the%202006%20survey.>

surrounding marine reserve⁶. This proves both the effectiveness of traditional management tools, and the ineffectiveness of marine reserves if placed in the wrong area.

After consulting stakeholders affected by the application for this marine reserve (Local iwi/hāpu, Waiheke community groups, groups affected by the implementation of this particular reserve), we have come to the conclusion that many groups are divided on this proposal, and there is not support by the Ngāti Pāoa Trust Board on this application. Please refer to 'differing perspectives' for more information.

Marine reserves

5. The author of the application explains at length that the objective of the marine reserve is to address the population decline of inshore species and land-based pollution around the greater Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.
6. Albeit valid concerns, the proposed marine reserve simply can't address these concerns. The issues outlined in this application are due to failures in our fisheries management regime, the Quota Management System (QMS). The key drivers being:
 - a. Overallocation of keystone species
 - b. Ongoing use of mobile fishing techniques which damage the benthic environment and reduce the productivity of the entire ecosystem. And;
 - c. Land-based runoff and pollution.
 - d. Justifying the establishment of reserves by arguing the benefits of spillover effects, genetic variation and regeneration of juvenile fish are extremely tenuous arguments at best, which we do not support. Whatever the possible benefits, marine reserves cannot be justified as fisheries management tools.

⁶ Twist, B., Hepburn, C., & Rayment, W. (2015). Distribution of the New Zealand scallop (*Pecten novaezealandiae*) within and surrounding a customary fisheries area. *ICES Journal of Marine Science: Journal du Conseil*. 73. fsv228. 10.1093/icesjms/fsv228.

7. If we continue to use spatial plans as a substitute for Fisheries Management the fishing pressure will be displaced elsewhere. Interestingly, this is also highlighted in the application (section 1.4) as below —

“Waiheke Island community’s strong support for marine reserves is in keeping with its long history of environmental awareness and activism, especially in regard to the marine environment. In 1901 Waiheke Island residents drew up a petition objecting to the destructive impacts of trawling in the inner Gulf – one of several from Aucklanders at that time.”⁷

8. In the Māori Methods and Indicators for Marine Protection project, DoC clearly states marine reserves, although meet some conservation objectives, often conflict with iwi/hāpu objectives for marine management⁸
9. This is the case happening on Northwest Waiheke. It is known marine reserves are a conservation tool that have been developed independently of Māori, and in this particular case, the application for the marine reserve within the Ngāti Pāoa rohe moana was not developed in step with Ngāti Pāoa.

Proposed area

10. The DOC website describes the implementation of marine reserves as a way to expand scientific knowledge of marine ecosystems —

“Type 1 Marine reserves are the highest level of marine protection established under the Marine Reserves Act 1971.... The main aim of a marine reserve is to create an area free from alterations to marine habitats and life, providing a useful comparison for scientists to study. Marine reserves may be established in areas that contain underwater scenery, natural features or marine life of such distinctive quality, or so typical, beautiful or unique that their continued preservation is in the national interest”⁹

⁷ Peart, R. (2017). A ‘sea change’ in marine planning: the development of New Zealand’s first marine spatial plan. *Policy Quarterly*. 13. 10.26686/pq.v13i2.4658.

⁸ <https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/science-and-technical/sap242entire.pdf>

⁹ <https://www.doc.govt.nz/nature/habitats/marine/type-1-marine-protected-areas-marine-reserves>

11. The above statement is used by the applicants as their basis for their [application](#) (Section 1.2). We question what research is proposed to undergo in this area which is abundant with fish, but no more unique than other areas of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. We cannot see a suitable basis for scientific research in this particular area.
12. There is no evidence in section 4 of the application to show that this [specific](#) area of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park contains underwater scenery, natural features or marine life of such distinctive quality, or so typical, beautiful or unique that their [continued](#) preservation is in the national interest. The extensive Sea Change process identified the priority areas for new MPAs.
13. The eCoast case studies initially proposed a similar area (referred to as PMR1) as a marine reserve in 2016. This was subsequently rejected by Auckland Council's Environment and Community Committee. This reinforces the fact this area does not hold any distinctive or unique marine features justifying a marine reserve ¹⁰. However, this reference is used as the showcase for marine biodiversity in this application 29 times.
14. There are some [very optimistic claims](#) in the proposal of the benefits to the snapper population and economy from the establishment of the marine reserve. Daily egg production surveys identified the main snapper spawning areas in the Hauraki Gulf as the eastern and western areas, not the central Hauraki Gulf or Waiheke. The smallest snapper prefers very shallow water with fine seagrass. As they grow they shift to slightly deeper seagrass and horse mussel beds. There is evidence that snapper spawning areas are selected to maximise transport to adjacent nursery ground areas. See appendix.
15. In addition to questioning the validity of the applicants research, under section 11 of the application, the article referred to ([Sala & Giakoumi, 2017](#)) is not a peer-reviewed study, with comments such as “ biomass of whole fish assemblies in marine reserves is on average: greater than in adjacent unprotected areas [than no-take marine reserves]”¹¹

¹⁰<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/about-auckland-council/how-auckland-council-works/local-boards/all-local-boards/waiheke-local-board/docswaihekeplans/waiheke-north-western-coastline-ecological-survey.pdf>

¹¹ Sala, E. & Giakoumi, S. (May-June 2018). No-take marine reserves are the most effective protected areas in the ocean, *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, Volume 75, Issue 3, Pages 1166–1168, <https://doi.org/10.1093/icesjms/fsx059>

is based on data that is mostly unpublished, and by a single person, rather than a 'meta-analysis' as claimed.

Mana whenua action

16. A Section 186A temporary closure that already encompasses the entire island enables mana whenua provide for customary conservation and management practices. Tāngata whenua associated with an iwi are able to request an area closure and/ or prohibition on fishing methods to protect, sustain, or in respect of an aquatic (fish, seaweed, shellfish) species. A section 186A closure uses principles of rāhui¹².
17. Timed management is a crucial component of customary management tools, as areas are temporarily closed or bylaws are made to ensure marine biodiversity and kai moana are able to replenish and self-sustain for generations to come.
18. Tikanga-based action is important for empowering Māori for future generations. This rāhui is a reclamation of indigenous rights, and Ngāti Pāoa, and other iwi and hāpu taking local action need to be uplifted in strengthening their current closure management processes, instead of being overridden by new closure management processes.
19. The way for the Government to support **mana Māori motuhake** over rohe moana is by first and foremost combating the issue of marine life depletion, and destruction of benthic communities by banning mobile bottom-contact fishing methods such as scallop dredging and bottom trawling from our inshore waters.
20. Tikanga-based traditional management tools such as rāhui provide a more focused, nuanced approach to localised fisheries management. They are inclusive and require ongoing community involvement.
21. Engaging the community is crucial as it allows for proactive restoration, something not allowed within a Marine Reserve. Adaptive management is a preferred option.

¹² <https://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/public/1996/0088/1.0/DLM397974.html>

22. A marine reserve means future goal setting out of the hands of mana whenua and local communities.

Current Waiheke marine life protection

23. A section 186A (Fisheries Act 1996) closure is already in place by Waiheke mana whenua Ngāti Pāoa, within 1 nautical mile of the Waiheke Island coastline, already protecting coastal species such as kōura, pāua, tipa and kūtai from 2021 until 2023.

- a. This has seen commercial fishing effort transfer away from Waiheke and focus on other areas of the Gulf. This will undoubtedly have had detrimental impacts on the benthic environment inside the Rohe Moana of Ngāti Hei, Ngāti Manuhiri and Ngāti Rehua.

24. The size of the rāhui area is 21,400 hectares. This represents a significantly larger area already under protection of further depletion for key species than the proposed marine reserve area, which is 2,350 hectares.

25. The Ngāti Pāoa rāhui has unified the community. It is supported by a wide range of community and nationwide organisations. This includes but is not limited to New Zealand Sport Fishing Council, New Zealand Underwater Association, Waiheke Marine Collective, Local body councils LegaSea, Yachting New Zealand, Outboard Boating Club, Waiheke Fishing and Recreation Club, and others. It's clear without community support, this will not deliver the desired result.

Existing Hauraki Gulf marine life protection

26. A section 186A (Fisheries Act 1996) closure is also currently in place by eastern Coromandel mana whenua Ngāti Hei, encompassing an area of almost 2500km² or 250,000 hectares off eastern Coromandel to protect tipa [scallops] until 2023.
27. The Ngāti Manuhiri rāhui on all scallop harvesting was placed in 2022, with a current application for a section 186A closure pending for approval for public consultation by the Minister of Oceans and Fisheries. Ngāti Manuhiri placed this rāhui specifically in response to fishing effort displacement, where scallop fishers were coming to fish in their rohe moana due to closures in the above other areas of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park¹³.

Fishing effort displacement

28. All mana whenua in the above examples of section 186A closures agree this solution is only temporary while the community researches longer-term solutions. In usual cases it is known closures and bylaws would be enough to replenish fish populations, but that this is not the case if over-fishing and bulk-harvesting are occurring¹⁴.
29. A closure in perpetuity, as proposed with this marine reserve, will not address or solve the issue of declining marine life populations.
30. The above examples show closures only lead to fishing effort displacement if the fishing effort itself is not addressed.
31. Fishing effort displacement is defined as changes in fishing behaviour and patterns (moving to other fishing grounds) occurring in response to spatial constraints without sufficient management measures.¹⁵

Differing Perspectives

¹³ <https://waateanews.com/2022/02/09/ngati-manuhiri-calls-rahui-to-stem-scallop-loss/>

¹⁴ <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/00288330.2003.9517198>

¹⁵ McLeod, M.(2014). Assessing the potential levels and effect of fisheries displacement as a consequence of possible management measures for future inshore Marine Protected Areas, *Scottish MPA Project*.

32. There is a division and distinct lack of community and mana whenua support for this proposed marine reserve.

33. **We understand the following groups have not offered support for this proposal:**

- a. Ngāti Pāoa Iwi Trust
- b. The Waiheke Marine Project
- c. (Waiheke Island) Coastal Custodians
- d. Waiheke Fishing and Recreational Club

34. We have confirmation that The Waiheke local board, Auckland City Council and Hauraki Gulf Forum are only offering conditional support.

35. The [Waiheke Marine Project](#) (WMP) is a direct collaboration with Waiheke mana whenua and local community groups working together as a pilot for community involvement in marine conservation. Ngāti Pāoa are mana whenua involved with the WMP. WMP Steering Group member, Dean Ogilvie of Ngāti Pāoa states --

"We think back to the unity that was created at [Future Search](#) in 2020, and we remain committed to the 9 commitments that were unanimously agreed at that event. It's about the partnership with the community, embracing mutual respect for each other, and supporting mana whenua connection and leadership."

36. Exclusion of human interaction with the marine environment limits people's ability to assist with proactive restoration. For example, the [koura rewilding program](#) which Ngāti Pāoa and the Waiheke Marine Project are both heavily invested in.

37. For many, humans are inextricably connected with the environment. It's part of their identity. They are derived from the lands and waters. It's who they are. A marine reserve will disconnect these communities from areas of real cultural significance.

Hauraki Gulf Species under threat

38. The commercial fishing industry harvests in excess of 9500 tonnes annually from the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park¹⁶. This includes —

- a. A 30% increase in the three year period before the marine park was established. Around 21,000 tonnes of fish were caught commercially between 2016-17 and 2018-19.
- b. The greatest proportion of fish landed was caught using bulk harvesting methods including purse seining and mobile bottom contact fishing methods (74%).
- c. A dramatic increase in the amount of keystone species being harvested will result in detrimental effects on marine mammals, seabirds and other apex predators that migrate annually to the gulf to feed. Examples of this include —
 - i. 470% increase in the harvest of Blue Mackerel
 - ii. Pilchards went from a minor species with reported landings of 1 tonne before the park was established to reported landings of 376 tonnes in the recent period.
 - iii. Three year landings of jack mackerel and skipjack tuna increased by 16% and 76% respectively.

39. Many of the species identified such as snapper, whales and dolphins and sharks are migratory throughout their life. Others such as crayfish, scallops and mussels are migratory while in their larval form. They drift long distances on the currents before settling. Without taking an ecosystem management approach and setting objectives such as restoring wider populations to the [internationally recognised 50% of unfished biomass](#) a marine reserve won't facilitate an increased population around the wider Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, or further afield.

New Zealand Sport Fishing Council policy on marine reserves

¹⁶<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/about-auckland-council/how-auckland-council-works/harbour-forums/docsstateofgulf/state-gulf-full-report.pdf>

40. The NZSFC is not opposed to the establishment of marine reserves in situations where it has been clearly established that a need for special protection exists. This should not include average or typical examples of marine habitats, but rather areas that are "particularly fragile and/or vulnerable to a range of potential impacts and enforcement is more practical than other mechanisms." The onus should be on the proposer to justify the need for marine reserve status.
41. Justifying the establishment of reserves by arguing the benefits of spillover effects, genetic variation and regeneration of juvenile fish are extremely tenuous arguments at best, which we do not support. Whatever the possible benefits, marine reserves cannot be justified as fisheries management tools.
42. The nature of our fishing activities utilises many of our offshore islands, many of which appear to be targeted for marine reserve status. The NZSFC will vigorously oppose any marine reserve proposal that attempts to take the total area around any offshore island, such as has occurred at the Poor Knights. Such action seriously disadvantages our members. If marine reserve status can be justified in the case of any offshore island, it must follow the basic pattern of the Tuhua (Mayor Island) reserve, where only a portion of the waters are reserved for "no-take", such compromise to be reached through genuine negotiation between our members and other stakeholders.
43. That all marine reserves applications have had ample notification in a timely manner to enable meaningful submissions and consultation by the public, affected NZSFC clubs, and the Council itself.

Revitalising the Gulf & SeaChange

44. In June 2021, the Minister for Oceans and Fisheries, David Parker announced Revitalising the Gulf. In this, the government outlined the establishment of 11 high protection areas with customary take and 5 benthic protected areas.
45. The Government's Revitalising the Gulf action plan does little to defend the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park from ongoing destructive fishing practices. It still allows for bottom trawl 'corridors' and commercial scallop dredging.

46. A Spatial Plan for the Hauraki Gulf branded as 'Sea Change - Tai Timu Tai Pari' largely sponsored by Auckland Council and the Waikato Regional Council was completed in 2016. The non- statutory plan was 4 years in the making and not all elements could be agreed on by the stakeholders involved. The final product was a mixture of compromises that was not meant to be pulled apart. Being non-statutory, implementation was up to the Government. The ministries of Conservation and Fisheries proceeded to pull the document apart and applied their own silo-ed thinking, resulting in the flawed Revitalising the Gulf document.

Proposal

47. DoC put out an application to create a new marine reserve by the Friends of the Hauraki Gulf Inc for public consultation on 14 March 2022, with submissions due 20 March 2022.

48. The proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve is off the northwest coastline of Waiheke Island, Auckland. The proposal covers 2,350 ha off the north-western corner of Waiheke Island. It would span from Hakaimango Point to Matiatia Point.

Submission

49. **The submitters appreciate** the opportunity to submit in opposition to the Proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve, under the Marine Reserve Act 1971.

50. **The submitters know** the proposal does not enhance marine biodiversity in the suggested area and surrounding areas. The proposed area also does not contribute to protection of highly migratory species, nor does it address overfishing. Preserving marine biodiversity of *“such distinctive quality, or so typical, or beautiful, or unique, that their continued preservation is in the national interest”*¹⁷ is a crucial component outlined in section 3.1 of the Marine Reserves Act 1971.

¹⁷ <https://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/public/1971/0015/latest/DLM398102.html>

51. **The submitters know** there is already adequate protection in place addressing key species decline around Waiheke Island.
- a. A section 186A (Fisheries Act 1996) closure placed by Ngāti Pāoa is already in place within 1km of the Waiheke Island coastline, protecting coastal species such as kōura, pāua, tipa and kūtai. Unlike this application, the rahui is widely supported by the community, and there is further planning by Ngāti Pāoa to manage their rohe moana in the future.
 - b. The closed area is 21,400 hectares in size, protecting a much more significant portion of the coast than the proposed marine reserve, while addressing the issue of overfishing, with potential of iwi-led future management of the area.
52. **The submitters realise** the issues highlighted in the application encompass the entirety of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and other areas nationwide. The issues highlighted in the proposed marine reserve area are not geographically isolated issues, and closing off this area will only result in unwanted fishing displacement for the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.
53. **The submitters call for more realistic solutions.** There are shortcomings in the ability of marine reserves to protect biodiversity, especially fish and migratory species populations, and they do not address bottom-contact mobile harvesting methods and bulk-harvesting methods that are mainly responsible for marine life decline. Closing an area in perpetuity will subsequently result in the public being unable to access kai moana from this area. To achieve meaningful success the Government needs to take back control of our inshore fisheries by dismantling the Quota Management System and the accumulated power associated with quota rights. Then we can start to implement change by —
- a. Resetting catch limits to enable fish stocks to be restored to 50% of their natural stock size.

- b. Banning inshore bottom trawling, dredging and industrial indiscriminate bulk fishing methods.
- c. Issuing commercial permits for mixed finfish species, not single species. Electronic monitoring and onboard cameras will be mandatory.
- d. Ensuring conservation by monitoring recreational fishing regulations to keep pace with a growing fish resource.
- e. Use a range of measures including Māori tikanga-based management tools to enable finer scale management of regional waters to meet local needs.

54. **The submitters understand** the need for the Marine Reserve Act 1971 to be reviewed and refreshed. As below —

- a. The 1971 Marine Reserves Act is outdated legislation. We are currently aware of the 25-year review discussion, but this is yet to be legislated. Meanwhile, the proposed area will be closed in perpetuity.
- b. In the Māori Methods and Indicators for Marine Protection project, there is a clear statement the Act needs to be reviewed to become more relevant to Māori¹⁸. This statement was made 15 years ago, back in 2007.

55. It is known DoC resources are currently stressed as it is. DoC does not have the resources to monitor the current marine reserves. Any new reserves initiated will be managed and administered by an under-resourced DoC. There is already a marine reserve at the southern end of Waiheke and this has little investment.

56. **The submitters are** also concerned about the cost of education, enforcement, and management by DoC, all for an area that does not require protection. It is better to invest in resources that address the issues, not the symptoms.

¹⁸ <https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/science-and-technical/sap242entire.pdf>

57. **The submitters suggest** funding that would be used in resourcing the marine reserve (see above point) should instead be used to further Government staff education in traditional management tools. It has been highlighted by DoC in previous projects that there is a lack of Government staff knowledge in traditional Māori tools, and a lack of knowledge by some mana iwi/hāpu in Government-established tools, as below —

- a. In the Marine Protected Areas Policy and Implementation Plan (2005), by DoC, it is stated traditional management systems and Government management systems can and should work together, with proper education around all systems being a two-way process with Government agencies and communities¹⁹.

58. **The submitters support** exercising the use of tikanga Māori principles and mātauranga Māori into fisheries management, with the ideal of incorporating traditional methods into ecosystem-based marine management, as both methods of fisheries management co-exist perfectly.

- a. In using traditional tools alongside ecosystem-based management, this works accordingly with all principles outlined in section 2 of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000²⁰.

59. **The submitters view the application as dismissive** to the management systems already in place, and future planning, by Ngāti Pāoa and the local community to protect and manage their rohe moana. A marine reserve is placed in perpetuity, and Waiheke Island coastal marine areas are important for customary and recreational fishing. **We cannot support further stripbacks of critical access to kai moana.**

60. **We the submitters support** an extension of timeframes for public consultation processes. Six days to publicly consult on a marine reserve in perpetuity is both unfair and unreasonable.

¹⁹<https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/conservation/marine-and-coastal/marine-protected-areas/mpa-policy-and-implementation-plan.pdf>

²⁰ <https://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/public/2000/0001/latest/DLM53131.html>

DRAFT

Appendix

Commented [1]: needs editing

- 2. Waiheke Marine Project Steering Group respond to news of a Marine Reserve Proposal for part of Waiheke's coast.** <https://www.waihekemarineproject.org/marine-news>

...The WMP steering group supports the intention for protection in a marine reserve proposal, yet believes the full suite of tools like mātaītai, taiāpure, rāhui and High Protection Areas (HPA) as well as fisheries management options deserves consideration. The WMP applauds recent Government initiatives to overhaul conservation legislation that is not fit for purpose. Exploring how to better utilize existing tools is a task for us all and one in line with the Protection Tools commitment. It is a task that will be guided and paced by Te Tiriti partnership.

Further the WMP recognises that the legal tools alone do not reconnect people and the moana. It is the actions that people take and the changes of behavior that work in favor of long-term regeneration of Waiheke's marine environment.

WMP Steering Group member, Dean Ogilvie of Ngāti Paoa says "*We think back to the unity that was created at Future Search in 2020, and we remain committed to the 9 commitments that were unanimously agreed at that event. It's about the partnership with the community, embracing mutual respect for each other, and supporting mana whenua connection and leadership.*"

The WMP encourages the many communities of interest in Waiheke's marine future to participate in the 2 months of public consultation on the FOHG marine reserve proposal. The preferred path forward is together, with understanding and respect. To find a path that encompasses all. To combine the thinking, the passion, the power of many to move forward as one, weaving a stronger whariki/mat that respects and sustains all in an accepting way.

Ko te mea nui mo te whānau, hapū, iwi o te motu ki te mahi tahi ai tatou ki te hāpaitia.

Te mauri moana, mauri whenua, mauri tāngata.

Tuia ki runga, Tuia ki raro, Tuia ki roto, Tuia ki waho.

The celestial binding realm, Ranginui sky father, Papatūānuku earth mother - that which is within - Mauri, to that which surrounds all - wairua.

Committing to local Waiheke decision making and integrated management with mana whenua is the agreed WMP way to identify and implement the most effective mechanisms of protection and regeneration for Waiheke, including rāhui, mātaītai, taiāpure and other types of Marine Protected Areas.

3. Marine Protected Areas Policy and Implementation Plan

4. Waiheke Local Board - extract from [board meeting held 23 Feb 2022](#)

- a. note their general support for Marine Protected Areas including marine reserves, and support this proposed marine reserve northwest of Waiheke Island (Hakaimangō-Matiatia) application subject to mana whenua views, scientific review and community support.

Formatted: German (Germany)

5. Snapper spawning areas

The main snapper spawning areas detected in the Hauraki Gulf daily egg production survey were the eastern and western areas, not the central Hauraki Gulf. The smallest snapper prefers very shallow water with fine seagrass. As they grow they shift to slightly deeper seagrass and horse mussel beds. There is evidence that snapper spawning areas are selected to maximize transport to adjacent nursery ground areas.

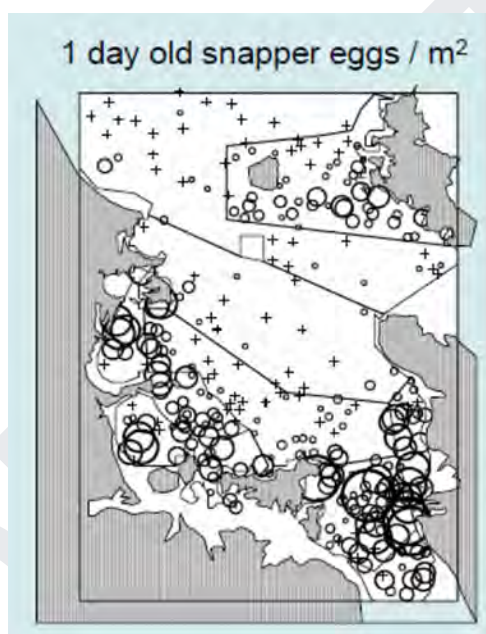


Figure 1. Snapper egg abundance (proportional to circle size) from the daily egg production method survey for stage 0 to 6 eggs. Zeldis, J. R. and Francis, R. I. C. 1998. A daily egg production method estimate of snapper biomass in Hauraki Gulf, *New Zealand*. – *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 55: 522–534.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Beatrice

Last Name

Treadwell

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngapuhi

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I m delighted to finally see a small portion of Waiheke coastal area be designated as a marine reserve. I was Deputy Chair of the Waiheke Local Board in a past life and lobbied for the entire northern coast to be so designated. The state of marine flora and fauna needs this respite to be able regenerate itself.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jamie

Last Name

McLellan

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To allow the marine environment to thrive and to ensure our kids and their kids can enjoy the reserve for generations to come.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Harriet

Last Name

Crampton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Protection of ecosystem, protection of sea life; a marine reserve offers education opportunities which encourage a desire to save our marine ecosystems.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Francesca

Last Name

Holibar

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is vital to ensure the Hauraki gulf does not continue to decline.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alice

Last Name

Duckworth

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To maintain and preserve marine life and quality of water for us and our children and future generations.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Cody

Last Name

Coxhead

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Waiheke and aucklands fish numbers have depleted significantly over the years and something has to be done, this would only be a small part but it would get the wheels turning for more and bigger conservation areas.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Pita

Last Name

Rikys

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Awa, Tainui, Tuhoē, Te Whanau Apanui, and others

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Customary fishing
- Environmental group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member
- Other (please specify):: Te Tiriti

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Because of the urgent need derived from the state of the Gulf. I believe however that the underlying statutory framework is moribund and outdated and need of urgent review. The whole matter needs to be looked at with a wider lens to include Sea Change and Hauraki Gulf Forum restructuring proposals, MACA claims and a whole raft of recent highly relevant case law (eg Supreme Court re Tikanga in Trans Tasman).

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rachel

Last Name

Stace

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Environmental group
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am appalled at the state of the ocean life in the Gulf. I believe marine reserves are essential to restore the marine life and ecological balance. Although I enjoy fishing, I think we should all be thinking longterm to preserve and replenish fish stocks and protect all the sea life. I would much rather see a marine reserve than a marina.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Susan

Last Name

Barker

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have visited the Marine Reserves at Poor Knights Island & Goat Island & have seen the flourishing marine life in these places. I have also fished just outside these boundaries & know how plentiful the fish & marine life can become when we create no take fish reserves.

We have been reducing the capital fish stocks in NZ waters for many years now & we must create Marine Reserves to avoid a collapse of the marine ecosystem. This means giving marine species a chance to reproduce & prevent further destruction of their capital stock. Approximately four years ago I was on a 10am Saturday morning Waiheke ferry going to Auckland City a few days after Christmas myself & my partner counted 200 boats in the Motuihe channel, if you assume 2x people per boat that is 400 fishing rods on that given day...how can the fish stocks replenish without the aid of Marine Reserves?

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kyle

Last Name

Smart

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number**Street Address****Suburb****City****2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?**

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Awa Me Ngati Mahuta

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public
Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our ocean is in need of help. I would even support a reserve that covered more of the coast line of the island.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Chloe

Last Name

Barker

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is so clear that the Hauraki Gulf is in a terrible state of decline. This impacts on all of the species which call the Gulf home. If we do not take immediate and direct action these taonga will be lost forever. This marine reserve is just one step. Waiheke is a perfect place for this to happen as it has a supportive community which cares deeply about our environment and nature.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Molly

Last Name

Tate

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe that it would be beneficial to the marine life to create a reserve, especially with new developments such as the Putiki Marina taking up spaces which once held endangered sea life. Creating a reserve would help these animals to have a space which was still safe to live in, would create opportunity for education about marine life, and would be a step towards protecting the ocean in general.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Julie

Last Name

Lockett

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The proposal explains it clearly. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Act (2000) states "Section 8: Management of the Hauraki Gulf 'To recognise the national significance of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and catchments, the objectives of the management of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and catchments are (a) the protection and, where appropriate, the enhancement of the life-supporting capacity of the environment of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and catchments.'

The proposal goes on to highlight that "The main aim of a marine reserve is to create an area free from alterations to marine habitats and life, providing a useful comparison for scientists to study. Marine reserves may be established in areas that contain underwater scenery, natural features or marine life of such distinctive quality, or so typical, beautiful or unique that their continued preservation is in the national interest" .

The proposal then goes on to highlight the environmental decline that has occurred; specifically the continuing decline in "fish stocks and marine biodiversity, including:

- 57% decline in key fish stocks
- 83% decline in snapper,
- 76% decline in crayfish,
- near 100% decline in green-lipped mussels,
- 86% decline in all shark species
- 97% decline in whales and dolphins (Appendix 3: Hauraki Gulf Forum, State of Our Gulf 2020).
- A mass die-off of juvenile fur seals in 2021"

We know the area is degraded & continues to deteriorate. The evidence is clear that a marine reserve can stop this and create a restorative environment. It is an essential step to protect the future of the Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Susan

Last Name

Underwood

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to protect our environment. Marine reserves play a major role in this.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alia

Last Name

Finn

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To ensure our native species have a chance at life. For eco tourism. For preservation of pure food sources.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mels

Last Name

Barton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf ecosystem is collapsing. All the state of environment reports produced over the last 20 years have charted the decline. The only way to reverse this trend is to create more no-take marine reserves. We need about 30% of the Gulf to be designated as no-take. Therefore this proposal is a great start and should be implemented asap. I am fully supportive. It should only be the beginning of a network of reserves.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Megan

Last Name

Caitcheon

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Depletion of life in the seas around Waiheke has been significant in the 20 years I have lived there. Extreme loss since I was a visiting child in the 80's

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Annie

Last Name

Bastow

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I live on Waiheke and love it. I want to see an improvement in the surrounding waters not a deterioration and I believe the proposed marine reserve will help to ensure this

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Toni

Last Name

van Tonder

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I think we can all agree, the debate is over, we need to act. I fully support the Waiheke Marine Reserve proposal. With only .33% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park protected, we urgently need a step change in the way we respect this significant marine ecology. I endorse all steps taken to reach the 30% protection goal as outlined by the Hauraki Gulf forum.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ryan

Last Name

Coppins

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Tasman / Te Tai-o-Aorere

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the marine reserve because

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gemma

Last Name

Ngapo

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati paoa, ngapuhi, ngati porou

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

Through ngati paoa, and having grown up here. Being taught to conserve the environment.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our fish species are down across the board. For a healthy ecosystem you need everything to co-exist. I oppose mass catching in the hauraki gulf because it is killing our marine ecosystem. Bird life (ie Korora and shag) loose out, have to travel further afield to find food. A risky business if they are leaving their young for longer and longer periods of time. Eventually whole species in our area will be wiped out. Evidence shows that marine reserves are essential to stop our Eco systems from dying.

Proposed Hākaīmango - Mātīatīa Marine Reserve

Response ID:1082 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784436

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 10:18 AM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Areta Helen

Last Name

Charters

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To address the issues of over-fishing, threat to sea-birds, poor water quality and other environmental issues affecting the Hauraki Gulf.

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Hakaimango.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 10:27 AM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 18:27:12 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 18:27:12 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Hakaimango-Matiatia Marine Reserve submission

I am strongly in support of the creation of the proposed Hakaimango-Matiatia Marine Reserve in the waters around N-W Waiheke Island.

The world's waters are seriously overfished and put at risk by climate change. Fish and other kai moana are significant food and economic resources for NZ. Economic and non-economic species also exist in a complex ecosystem that sustains the life of our water in numerous subtle ways. There are knock-on effects for marine habitat, bird-life, marine mammals, tourism, recreational fishing and underwater exploration.

The state of the Gulf report 2020 helps illustrate the urgent need for such reserves. It reports that, since the previous report 3 years earlier,

“Waitematā Harbour and Tāmaki Inlet have the highest levels of metal contamination. Multiple sites in those areas are in the amber (moderate) or red (high) ranges for copper, mercury and zinc... zinc concentrations tend to be stable or increasing.”

“The number of marinas has increased.”

“Six new marine pests have arrived,”

“Water quality at many of Auckland’s urban beaches regularly poses a health risk.”

“Potentially toxic algae blooms are now common. Aotearoa’s first recorded cases of shellfish poisoning caused by harmful algae occurred in 1993. Nine harmful algal blooms between 2000–2019 resulted in harvest closures and/or public warnings.”

“Nitrogen concentrations increased in the Firth of Thames between 1998 and 2013... There are signs that this is lowering oxygen levels in bottom waters of the Firth of Thames and making the water more acidic. ...The scale of marine farming has increased substantially, particularly in the Firth of Thames... Proposed fish farming could substantially increase nitrogen loads.”

“Shellfish gathering has reduced the availability of harvestable tuangi (cockles).”

“Many seabirds are threatened.”

The report also documents positive effects that come from reserves.

“The total reported commercial catch of fish... was around 30% greater than in three-years before Marine Park was established.”

Overall, the State of the Gulf summarizes, speaking as the Hauraki gulf itself:

“ the truth is I’ve been hurting. Shellfish beds decimated. Fish stocks low. My seabed suffocating with plastic and sediment. A mighty ecosystem brought to its knees. The healing process will take time, hard mahi, and co-operation. And it will also take more than just aroha. I need *a true, unrelenting partnership*. One of protection and active restoration. Every one of us has a role to play in this, but we’ll also need to work as one. Only when my mauri is fully restored will this journey end. Back where it all began. A healthy, teeming, abundant taonga, with kaimoana and opportunity for all.

We must follow the call of the State of the Gulf Report and Friends of the Hauraki Gulf, and take action now to help heal the gulf.

Marine reserves are proven to be the most effective way to protect our marine environment, leading to the recovery of fish stocks, improvement in the marine environment and benefits to the local community. For example Empirical evidence shows that 10.6% of newly settled juvenile

snappers sampled up to 55 km outside of the Cape Rodney – Okakari Point (Leigh) marine reserve were the offspring of adult snappers from the marine reserve.” (Qu *et al.* 2021.)

In particular, “*No-take marine reserves are the most effective protected areas in the ocean*” (Dr Enric Sala, Dr Sylvaine Giakoumi *ICES journal of Marine Science*, May-June 2018).

“The potential benefits of marine reserves are universal in scientific and social terms. They are independent of bio-geographical region and ecological habitat, and also of culture, politics and economics. Marine reserves can work anywhere. (Dr Bill Ballantine. *Marine Reserves for New Zealand*. Marine biology bulletin ‘Marine Reserves for New Zealand’ (1991)’”).

This particular location is recommended by scientists as the best feasible site in the coastal marine area of Waiheke; it has strong local support from residents and mana whenua.

Protect our waters, Support the creation of the Hakaimango-Matiatia Marine Reserve.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rico

Last Name

Moyle

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the marine reserve because I really like animals and it would be cool to swim with lots of sea creatures.

Proposed Hākaīmango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1086 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784451

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 10:34 AM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ann

Last Name

Skelly

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As attached below

8. Upload any supporting documents

[The_Hauraki_gulf_is_under_considerable_pressure_and_in_recent_years_\(1\).docx](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 10:37 AM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 18:37:19 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 18:37:19 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Submission in **SUPPORT** of the Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

The Hauraki gulf is under huge and growing pressure and in recent years, with many ecosystems highly degraded and significant reductions in marine populations this means that some species are now 'functionally extinct'.

I have lived on Waiheke Island for almost 20 years, and fully support the proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine reserve on the northern coast of the Island. For all of that time I witnessed the ongoing decline of marine life around Waiheke and the surrounding Gulf. This decline has been highlighted by a range of scientific studies and surveys, including the important 'State of the Gulf' reports which have painted a dire picture of our marine ecosystems. Marine protection within the Hauraki Gulf has been widely advocated for many years and it is time to take action now.

The Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve proposal will contribute to the goal of achieving marine life protection in this area. We need this now before it is too late.

The scientific literature tells us quite clearly that permanent 'no-take' marine reserves are the most effective way to improve fish stocks and restore marine biodiversity in the long term.

I support the Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve for a number of reasons:

- It is the first marine reserve proposal in NZ in over 20 years and will significantly contribute to the goal of increasing marine protection in the Hauraki Gulf
- It is an area large enough to protect mobile species such as koura that require such areas to be protected
- It will be a permanent, long-term response that will support and enhance the Rahui initiatives already in place around the island
- The reserve has been designed and supported by evidence from scientific surveys and research by reputable marine scientists
- The ecologically significant location includes an array of important habitat types that allows for the recovery of culturally and ecologically important species (e.g. Koura)
- The reserve meets community expectations to increase marine protection in the Gulf
- It will benefit local fishing by allowing important nursery habitat to recover and contribute to increased fish stocks
- The reserve will remain accessible to the community which will provide important educational, tourism and cultural benefits - the reserve has been proposed **by** the community **for** the community.
- Consultation with iwi representatives has been supportive, with key iwi leaders on the island supporting the need for marine protection and marine reserves provide the only proven way of protecting and maintaining our marine ecosystems.
- Protected areas are critical in our fight against the ongoing biodiversity and climate crises, and the Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve will contribute to the restoration and ongoing sustainability of our unique marine environment and its taonga.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Vincent

Last Name

Lark

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I'm in full support to all marine reserves. I believe it's so important to look after our fish stock, and marine reserves are the only way to do it. I think the proposed location is good also, still leaves plenty of fishing spots around weiheke

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

marcus

Last Name

blosch

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Coastguard

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Successive 'state of the hauraki gulf' reports point to the continued degradation of the marine environment and loss of fish stocks. This marine reserve will play an important part in redressing this degradation.

As a sailor and coastguard master the proposed area is not the most popular for fishing boats, it tends to be a high traffic area with boats passing through to the northern side of waiheke. The chosen area will have a low impact on the fishing community.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Atarangi

Last Name

Newton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Hawke's Bay / Te Matau-a-Māui

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Kahungunu, Ngaiterangi, Ngati Maniapoto

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We also acknowledge the Ngāti Pāoa Trust Board for their position with the marine reserve and for their tireless efforts to protect the biodiversity and mauri of Pūtiki Bay from the development of the Kennedy Point Marina.

0.33% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is currently protected from fishing. Over fishing and bottom trawling are just some of the numerous ways that Tikapa Moana has been left in an ecological crisis. The life sustaining capacity of our moana needs urgent action.

Tāmure (snapper) are down 83% from what they once were. The reserve will provide a safe nursery for juvenile tāmure and other fish who will eventually end up in the wider Tikapa Moana.

Our kororā are experiencing habitat loss at an unprecedented rate and are at threat from development like here at Pūtiki Bay. The reserve will provide a safe habitat for our kororā and other taonga species both terrestrial and ocean.

As the moana starts to recover we will have an insight into the wonders of a thriving ecosystem. This will inspire the need for more protection and allow us to see what it may have been like hundreds of years ago when our tūpuna first arrived to this whenua.

It's time for us to act now. Marine reserves are not ideal. Ecosystem based management led by tangata whenua, mātauranga, rāhui, mātaītai and taiāpure are ideal. This is an opportunity NOW for us to protect 0.9% more of the Hauraki Gulf. That's a long way off the 30% protection 77% of people surveyed by the Hauraki Gulf Forum agreed they want to see. But it's a start.

Mauri before money. Mauri for our struggling moana.

#ProtectPūtiki

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Pieter

Last Name

de Zeeuw

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

- It is a start to clean up the Hauraki Gulf and provide a safe have for marine life to re-establish itself
- This will then be good for Aucklanders and visitors who can enjoy a healthier Hauraki Gulf in what ever way they prefer, diving swimming fishing etc.
- Once it is done and it is successful, it will be easier to get people to agree to enlarge or create other the Hauraki Gulf marine reserves.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alexis

Last Name

Guerin

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb**City**

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have travelled a lot and seen some beautiful alive ocean environments. I chose to move to New Zealand partly because of the nature and mindset that values our natural resources. I've been volunteering with the sea scouts for the last 3 years here and thus far I've encountered so many stories of the sea life that once was.... Not even so long ago. This leads me to believe in the absolute urgency to make changes now. Creating a marine preserve is the first of many steps needed. I definitely support this initiative from a global perspective. From someone who has seen both preserved habitats and decimated ones. Change doesn't happen unless we begin to do something differently.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rosalind

Last Name

David

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hakaimango -Matiatia Marine Reserve would be a wonderful contribution to the regeneration of the Hauraki Gulf. The current area of marine reserves is woefully inadequate (about 3% of the Hauraki Gulf) and it is important to increase the size of reserve. We are all aware of the speedy degradation of the Hauraki Gulf albeit by over-fishing, by pollutants and through human exploitation. We also now know that the establishment of marine reserves is hugely beneficial for the regeneration of eco-systems and the development of habitats. The marine reserve would be incredibly beneficial and I wholeheartedly support this initiative.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Zebedee

Last Name

Stone

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I strongly support the proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve for a range of reasons that I have grouped and detailed below:

Ecological - This reserve would be a vital step to regenerate the drastically depleted and dying marine ecology of the Hauraki Gulf. Numerous scientific studies have confirmed the critical state of the health of the gulf due to a lack of such protected areas, over-fishing and pollution. In addition to helping heal the gulf ecologically the reserve would also allow for continued scientific study and research on the gulf - specifically the ecological impact of such a reserve close to an urban population in our largest city. The comprehensive research and work gone into this marine reserve proposal adds further weight to this with solid evidence the location is the best place for such a reserve at the current time and context from an ecological perspective.

Environmental - This reserve would have wide reaching environmental benefits. Protected spaces like this are crucial for marine life and birds to thrive. Given the impact of human activity on our environment we need more protected spaces like this not less! National Parks and reserves are celebrated on land and the same should be true of the shores and sea. The environmental sustainability of this proposal is completely sound. From an environmental perspective there is no plausible, evidence based or rational reason why this reserve should not be created. The sustainability of fishing in the Hauraki Gulf also depends on it.

Societal - This reserve is something for current generations to be proud of and for future generations to enjoy. It is something that a wide range of people have and will come together on and strengthen society in doing so. Unfortunately, through the process of getting this proposal to this point there were a small number of wealthy vested interests that sought to stop this happening for the benefit of themselves over the benefits for the wider community and public. To push this agenda they have sought to misinform and cause conflict rather than engage considerably in the process. Some of those in favour of the reserve have been intimidated and harassed out of publicly supporting this proposal. It may have discouraged people from making submissions for or against. This is not only immoral it lacks community spirit and due care for others to have their say. Despite the attacks, some to their members' personal safety, The Friends of Hauraki Gulf who are behind this proposal have engaged constructively and respectfully with the local community and wider public. This is completely reflective of the societal benefits this reserve would have.

Cultural - My support for this proposal is also grounded in how local iwi are in favour of this reserve proposal. As kaitiaki (guardians) of the land and ocean as enshrined by Te Tiriti and with customary rights that are protected in law their voices must be heard and upheld. The rahui placed on the gulf was a clear signal from iwi of their deep concern. Their public support for the proposal further demonstrates this. I commend The Friends of Hauraki Gulf for working so closely with local iwi and expect this would continue in the establishment and ongoing care of this reserve.

Economic - There are significant economic benefits to Waiheke and Auckland for this reserve. The local community on Waiheke rely heavily on tourism. This reserve could be a great additional attraction for visitors to the island to enjoy. There has been suggestion from those against the reserve that this could mean a huge influx of visitor numbers, citing Leigh Marine Reserve as an example. There are however very clear differences between this proposed reserve and the one at Leigh. Waiheke already enjoys high visitor numbers (in summer it's population more than quadruples) so has a much higher baseline, and also has much better infrastructure in place to support such visitor numbers. The reserve would be a year round attraction for New Zealanders, international visitors, international students (evident from the popular Sea Sports Academy at Waiheke High School) which would have great economic benefits Waiheke as the range of businesses that would serve these audiences – from places to stay, things to do in and around the reserve, and other needs while visiting.

Personal – I grew up on Waiheke, surrounded by the beautiful Hauraki Gulf. Many days were spent on and in the water. Snorkelling around the rocks at Palm Beach I revelled in seeing schools of fish, Kina beds and large Snapper close into shore. My hope is that others can experience the same joy and wonder from a thriving marine ecosystem both within and outside the proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve.

Thank you for reading my submission and noting my support for this proposal.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Barbara

Last Name

Hughes

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Environmental group
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- NZ general public
- Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Submission on Hakaimango - Matiatia marine reserve

IN SUPPORT

from Barbara Hughes and Michael Cleland, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Long overdue the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve. Question I have why it has taken DOC and other authorities so long?? Where are all the marine reserves not just this proposal when we've known of the marine degradation for well over 30 years or more. There was a move back in e 90s where DOC was going to put in reserves in the Hauraki Gulf but it all died away. Everyone raves about the Island Reserves but where are the marine reserves around Islands like Waiekeke, Tiritiri Matangi Island and other motu? It is sad and a disgrace to us as people living in this region and to the authorities who has sat on their hands for far too long, ignoring the issue due to the strong voices and clout and political interference of the fishing fraternity that people get excited at seeing one fish off the Tiritiri Wharf, the place should be teeming with fish.

We see boat after boat going out and fleecing the fish stock out in the Gulf and many if you watch at GH marina are the same ones going out day after day - are they selling that fish?. How much are they hauling in each week? We, personally, have not eaten snapper for years due to knowing how depleted the stocks are. Better quotas MUST be in place and police how often in a month one boat can fish if e authorities cannot put in the H Gulf a whole marine reserve. The land and moana interact and there is an urgent need to address that. Not just this reserve but for the whole Gulf to be protected is where we are coming from.

Urgent, urgent that the Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve is in place and more proposals be out there for the whole of the Hauraki Gulf as a marine reserve: all to be allowed to be the natural ecosystem it needs to be without all the human interference, plunder, greed and let it become the positive force in so many ways as a reserve: to allow food and safe haven for the other marine animals and get away from a constant anthropocentric view for H. Gulf being be a plus from the human viewpoint and activities. Go with what is good for nature for a change! Not humans being the important ones. However, over time it would help tourist diving and snorkeling industry, whale, dolphin and sea bird watching expeditions and build up fish stocks . Leave it to become what it should and needs to be and it will become a legacy for future generations. But right now it is a disgrace and needed addressing back in the 90s but DOC backed off. Like to know why? Political push from somewhere?

Barbara and Michael

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Adam

Last Name

Patterson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Over a 20 year period I have witnessed a dramatic (90%+) decline in local fish stocks. This is totally unacceptable by anyone's standards. We urgently need to protect 30%+ of our Hauraki Gulf. Also an outright ban on all bottom trawling is essential.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jacob

Last Name

Alexander

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- Recreational fishing
- Underwater tourism operator
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Having lived on the Motu for over 4+ years, I teach and instruct Scuba activities for a living. I have personally probably dived the shore of Waiheke the most over the 4+ years due to my line of work.

We are looking at over 900+ scuba dives and over 500+ snorkel/free-dive sessions along the coast of Waiheke. Over the years, we have noticed a huge depletion in marine life stocks around the island. This especially around shore based access.

I have personally only counted 7 Kōura/Crayfish during these dives at some of our most popular dive sites. Devastating numbers. The Waiheke Marine Project actually conducted a Kōura survey last year 2021 which can be found online.

As someone who lived in Wellington before moving too Waiheke. I have dived the Wellington South coast a great amount of times. The marine reserve is pumping with life! is unbelievable that these species can thrive. The good thing about the Marine reserve is you gain overflow of fish stocks into the surrounding area. Something we see at Red rocks or off the side of Princess bay. Some of Wellingtons best hunting and fishing spots, this due to the over flow of adult fish making room for the young Juvenile life to live and bread in a safe environment.

As we can see, Marine reserves work. We have the South coast of Wellington, Goat Island, Poor knights and even the Rahui around Deep Water Cove in the Bay of Islands. All full with life, Cray fish, huge Snapper and hardly any Kina barrens. Something that Waiheke doesn't have due to the overfishing and minimal fish protection.

The north reef of Enclosure bay, complete Kina barren. The left side, same thing... Sandy bay reef heading from Hekerua bay, completely barren in some places and you would struggle to see a snapper. All of this i have seen over 4+ years and it's only getting worse.

I am a recreational fisherman, I take what I need for a feed and leave the rest. I can't even remember the last time I had caught an above legal Snapper while rock fishing. I don't even bother catching crays in the Gulf anymore, something i used to love doing in Wellington.

I am 100% for this preposed Marine reserve. As both a fisherman/Hunter and as a Waiheke local/Dive instructor.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Christina

Last Name

PATTERSON

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Recreational fishing

Other (please specify):: Mother

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is essential to protect an area of the Gulf so fish stocks can recover. I used to catch lots of fish, but over time it has become barren. It is obvious to anyone that fishes that the situation is extreme. If we do not protect the Gulf for future generations we will be remembered as the generation that stole everything and protected nothing.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lucy

Last Name

O'Nions

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a regular scuba diver around Waiheke Island I not only fully support the proposed Marine Reserve but believe this is desperately needed in order to help fish and other marine life stock return to sustainable levels.

The amount of overfishing in the area has seen hugely reduced stocks of marine life needed in order for the marine environment to sustain itself. Loss of predators such as snapper and crayfish has resulted in large areas of kina barrens, which in turn have decimated kelp stocks and then affects the breeding cycles of other fish species. Kelp is not only a safe home for much of the marine life, it is hugely important for the health of the marine environment in terms of helping to manage water temperatures and oxygen levels.

Having fully read the submission for the proposed marine reserve, in addition to having dived and seen some of the area, including participating in underwater surveys assessing for the suitability of the marine habit for crayfish, the area includes a lot of diversity in terms of the existing marine life, kelp forests and topography/substrates. Should this area be protected it is likely to be hugely successful in allowing marine life to regenerate and thrive and therefore contribute to the health of our oceans.

In terms of the affects to local fishermen, whether these are recreation or commercial, it has been proven by marine reserves all over the world that having completely no take protected areas is beneficial, the sustainability of the marine life expands outside of the area of protection where fishing is allowed, meaning that fishing can become more sustainable.

I believe that it is imperative that the marine reserve is approved before the ocean around Waiheke Island, and the Hauraki Gulf in general is depleted so far that it becomes impossible to recover from. The ocean and its life are incredible, and are hugely successful in self preservation and re-generation if it is allowed to be left to its own devices and given the opportunity, which a marine reserve would provide.

It saddens me to think of what the dwindling life would be left to in years not too far away if we don't act now.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Tom

Last Name

Caiger

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I live on Waiheke Island and I strongly support the marine reserve. I believe conservation and especially in the Hauraki Gulf is really important as there are so many endangered species that need a refuge to survive and thrive. I would also love to see the reserve attract visitors who are interested in snorkelling and learning more about the marine environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jackie

Last Name

Reeve

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We should be protecting our marine environment. We need more marine reserves .

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alex

Last Name

Matthews

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Because I would like my children to be able to grow up and be able to see the same species of fish that I grew up with not just pictures of instinct fish

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

John

Last Name

Mackenzie

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposal because th Hauraki Gulf needs to be protected and enhanced so my grandchildren and others can enjoy this wonderful environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

McIntosh

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Too much commercial fishing in the gulf and too many amateurs fishing. Need to replenish stocks.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Scott

Last Name

Winton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Great idea. Will improve fish stock numbers throughout hauraki gulf

Proposed Hakaimango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1108 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784541

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 12:17 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gemma

Last Name

Coutts

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Canterbury / Waitaha

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Our Seas Our Future

4. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Please see our submission attached.

9. Upload any supporting documents

[DOC_Proposed_Marine_Reserve_Submission.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

10. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 12:23 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 20:23:42 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 20:23:43 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Department of Conservation
Planning Permissions and Land Unit
PO Box 10420
Wellington 6143
New Zealand
waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz
20 March 2022



Submission: Proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve

General Introduction

1. Our Seas Our Future (“OSOF”) is a not-for-profit- organisation that aims to protect New Zealand’s coastal and marine ecosystems through advocacy, education, and environmental stewardship, ensuring that they are managed sustainably and protected for future generations.
2. Our membership includes a diverse group of science practitioners, professionals, and specialist researchers working in ecology related fields, as well as marine conservation and sustainable development.
3. OSOF supports the application made by Friends of the Hauraki Gulf Inc to create a marine reserve in Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke), and welcomes the opportunity to comment on this application.

Our Submission

4. OSOF supports the establishment of more no-take marine reserves in Aotearoa New Zealand, as they provide the strongest protection for vulnerable coastal and marine environments, and help to maintain or restore populations of declining species.
5. Aotearoa is a unique country - its coastal waters contain vital habitat for many endemic and important marine species, with around half of the world's cetacean species (whales, dolphins, porpoises) recorded in its waters. Aotearoa is also known as the seabird capital of the world, with a greater range of seabirds nesting and breeding on our islands than anywhere else.¹
6. As reported in *Environment Aotearoa 2019*, around 30 percent of our biodiversity is found in the marine environment. Of that small number recorded, 22 percent of marine mammals, 90 percent of seabirds and 80 percent of shorebirds are threatened with, or at risk of, extinction.^{2 3}
7. Many of our marine species are at risk of losing their natural habitats due to coastal sprawl, overfishing and habitat damage. This is happening at such a fast pace that it is difficult for these vulnerable species to adapt to new environments. Existing economic and industrial activities are also extremely damaging, and are creating dire consequences for the health of our oceans and coastal ecosystems, both in New Zealand and internationally.⁴
8. Oceans are a major carbon sink and may even take up more carbon dioxide than forests.⁵ They have absorbed about 30 percent of the carbon dioxide emitted by human activities since pre-industrial times, and about 90 percent of the extra heat caused by global warming.⁶
9. OSOF supports increasing protection for marine ecosystems, and no-take marine reserves currently provide the highest level of marine protection in Aotearoa New Zealand. OSOF therefore supports protecting and restoring the marine environment in the Hauraki Gulf/ Tīkapa Moana, and submits in support of the application made by Friends of the Hauraki Gulf Inc.

¹ Forest & Bird. (2014). *New Zealand Seabirds: Important Bird Areas and Conservation*. The Royal Forest & Bird Protection Society of New Zealand, Wellington, New Zealand. 72 pp.

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/f9yydy4im1wbgvf/IBAforSeabirds.pdf?dl=0>

² Ministry for the Environment. (2019, October 1). *Our Marine Environment 2019*.

<https://environment.govt.nz/publications/our-marine-environment-2019/>

³ Ministry for the Environment and Stats NZ. (2019). *Environment Aotearoa 2019*.

<https://environment.govt.nz/publications/environment-aotearoa-2019/>

⁴ NIWA. (2007, October). *Climate change and the New Zealand marine environment*.

https://niwa.co.nz/sites/niwa.co.nz/files/import/attachments/CC_report_final_Dec-07.pdf

⁵ Harrould-Kolieb, E.R., & Herr, D. (2012). Ocean acidification and climate change: synergies and challenges of addressing both under the UNFCCC. *Climate Policy*, 12(3), 378-389, doi: 10.1080/14693062.2012.620788

⁶ Cooper, R. (2019, January 8). *The ocean has absorbed more than 90% of the heat gained by the planet*.

<https://www.climateaction.org/news/the-ocean-has-absorbed-more-than-90-of-the-heat-gained-by-the-planet>

10. This application proposes a 2350 ha marine reserve from Hākaimangō Point to Matiatia Point, which is located in northwest Waiheke and encompasses a variety of rocky reef and soft sediment habitats. As highlighted in the application, and by research into various sites and their feasibility, the proposed marine reserve offers the best habitat and scale to improve the condition of the ecosystem,⁷ and potentially restore species to more natural levels.
11. The Hauraki Gulf/ Tīkapa Moana is already recognised as nationally significant under the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000. Its natural values are also recognised as crucially important under the Department of Conservation Management Strategy, and a marine park has been gazetted for all waters in the Gulf.
12. In 2021, Ngāti Paoa declared a two-year rāhui in place to stop the take of kōura (crayfish), pāua, tipa (scallops) and kūtai (green-lipped mussels) from the Waiheke Island coast. This rāhui is supported by the Ministry for Primary Industries - the Minister for Oceans and Fisheries temporarily closed the waters around Waiheke from the take of the above species (until 30 November 2023).⁸ However, the rāhui is only temporary and its protection is limited.
13. There are very few mechanisms in place to protect marine ecosystems in the Gulf, and environmental decline has accelerated in recent years. This decline is occurring in both marine biodiversity and fish stocks, and includes declines in seabirds and shorebirds that use the Gulf as feeding grounds. The declining biodiversity threatens individual species, but also the resilience of the ecosystem to the effects of climate change, and its ability to draw carbon from the atmosphere. The greater the biodiversity of the area, the more resilient it will become.
14. Despite this, the Department of Conservation is yet to propose a marine reserve for the Hauraki Gulf notwithstanding the overwhelming public support to do so. As highlighted in the Friends of the Hauraki Gulf Inc application, over 60 percent of Waiheke locals support establishing a marine reserve.
15. Marine reserves like the one proposed in this application support the New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy's 2020 vision where "*the life force of nature is vibrant and vigorous*".⁹ The proposed marine reserve will also acknowledge, and attempt to remedy the challenges facing marine environments in the Gulf, in particular where marine habitats that support high biodiversity and provide ecosystems have been degraded or lost.¹⁰

⁷ <https://friendsofhaurakigulf.nz/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/Hakaimango-Matiatia-Marine-Reserve.pdf>

⁸

<https://www.mpi.govt.nz/consultations/proposed-temporary-closure-around-waiheke-island-to-harvest-of-scallops-mussels-rock-lobster-paua/>

⁹ Department of Conservation. (2020, August). *Te Mana o Te Taiao - Aotearoa New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy 2020*. <https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/conservation/biodiversity/anzbs-2020.pdf>

¹⁰ Department of Conservation. (2020, August). *Te Mana o Te Taiao - Aotearoa New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy 2020*. <https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/conservation/biodiversity/anzbs-2020.pdf>

16. In 2016 the International Union for Conservation of Nature called for a global movement of establishing 30 percent protection for our oceans by the year 2030.¹¹ OSOF supports this movement, but also recognises that 30 percent is the bare minimum in ensuring that our unique and vulnerable marine habitats and species are protected.¹² As Aotearoa has one of the world's largest Exclusive Economic Zones (EEZ), a large number of endemic marine species, and important and varied marine habitats, we have both a national and international responsibility to contribute to stronger marine protection.
17. Friends of the Hauraki Gulf Inc application to establish a marine reserve in Hākaīmangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) presents robust and thorough research as to why a marine reserve should be formed, including environmental, social, cultural and economic benefits. OSOF supports this application and supports the Friends of the Hauraki Gulf in their endeavour to provide stronger marine protection.

¹¹

<https://www.campaignfornature.org/iucn-world-conservation-congress-overwhelmingly-supports-motion-to-protect-at-least-30x30#:~:text=Members%20of%20the%20IUCN%20have,conservation%20in%20the%20near%20term.>

¹² Woodley, S., et al. (2019). *A Review of Evidence for Area-based Conservation Targets for the Post 2020 Global Biodiversity Framework*.

https://www.iucn.org/sites/dev/files/a_review_of_evidence_for_area-based_conservation_targets_for_the_post-2020_global_biodiversity_framework_-_final.pdf

References

1. <https://www.dropbox.com/s/f9yydy4im1wbgvf/IBAforSeabirds.pdf?dl=0>
2. <https://environment.govt.nz/publications/our-marine-environment-2019/>
3. <https://environment.govt.nz/publications/environment-aotearoa-2019/>
4. https://niwa.co.nz/sites/niwa.co.nz/files/import/attachments/CC_report_final_Dec-07.pdf
5. <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2012.620788>
6. <https://www.climateaction.org/news/the-ocean-has-absorbed-more-than-90-of-the-heat-gained-by-the-planet>
7. <https://friendsofhaurakigulf.nz/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/Hakaimango-Matiatia-Marine-Reserve.pdf>
8. <https://www.mpi.govt.nz/consultations/proposed-temporary-closure-around-waiheke-island-to-harvest-of-scallops-mussels-rock-lobster-paua/>
9. <https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/conservation/biodiversity/anzbs-2020.pdf>
10. <https://www.campaignfornature.org/iucn-world-conservation-congress-overwhelmingly-supports-motion-to-protect-at-least-30x30#:~:text=Members%20of%20the%20UCN%20have,conservation%20in%20the%20near%20term>
11. https://www.iucn.org/sites/dev/files/a_review_of_evidence_for_area-based_conservation_targets_for_the_post-2020_global_biodiversity_framework_-_final.pdf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Denis

Last Name

Galouchko

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

- fish stocks are reasonably healthy
- there are plenty of other marine reserves already
- no scientifically based evidence that introducing another one will make any difference

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

K

Last Name

Ina

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

5. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I live in the proposed area, was born and raised and flourish here. I with my wider family have been exercising custodianship here for several generations.

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group
Owner of land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I object to the proposal. It will adversely impact my way of life. The odds have it that if this proposal is successful, that my lot may become almost extinct in this sea scale and I feel that we should be protected.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alex

Last Name

Stone

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Environmental group
- Local business owner
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Submission in SUPPORT of the
NW Waiheke Hakaimango- Matiatia
Marine Reserve

Statement of interest: I am a founder member of the Friends of the Hauraki Gulf, the group that has made the proposal. This is my individual submission.

The Hauraki Gulf has been suffering a well-documented crisis of biodiversity decline and loss of mauri.

It is scientific consensus that the best way to address this crisis is with a network of no-take marine reserves covering at least 30% of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

It has also been scientifically proven beyond any shadow of doubt that the most effective form of marine protection are marine reserves.

The Hakaimango- Matiatia Marine Reserve will offer an unprecedented opportunity for comparative marine science research , as for the first time in New Zealand there will be a marine reserve, an experimental 'High Protection Area' (the Noises), a rahui area, kelp gardening activity, and unprotected waters actually adjoining.

The Hakaimango-Matiatia Marine Reserve will also be the only one in New Zealand with an existing geological scientific reserve (Fossil Bay) within it.

The public benefit of the marine reserve will be obvious, given that the vast majority of the Waiheke community and the Waiheke Local Board support it; and that an estimated over 90% of submitters to DOC will also support it.

This last note addressed directly to the Minister of Conservation:

The NZ government response to the Hauraki Gulf crisis is said to be based on the outcomes of the SeaChange project, its report of 2017, and the advice of the SeaChange advisory group to the minister.

But the SeaChange project specifically excluded a Waiheke marine restoration solution, because it believed the Waiheke community were " already well advanced in this conversation."

So in the interests of natural justice, and for the benefit of our mokopuna and the mauri of our surrounding, sustaining waters, please allow this Waiheke-led initiative to come to fruition.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Marcelle

Last Name

Rayner

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Taranaki

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need to prevent the pillaging of the Hauraki gulf in any way possible. There needs to be something left for our next generation and at the rate it is being decimated at the moment they will have nothing left.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mia

Last Name

Thomson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am currently studying mathematics and a sustainability module at UOA and believe this marine reserve provides significant and accessible opportunities for environmental research. In my time at university so far I have learnt how effective marine reserves are, and how quickly they can restore crucial marine habitats. On a more personal note, I am finishing university this semester and have never been able to figure out exactly what I want to 'do'. This proposed marine reserve is something I see actually see myself having a long-term interest in, and many of my young peers feel the same. It makes me think, yes, this is important, this is a step in the right direction. The opportunities in research, tourism, conservation, ecological restoration, cultural restoration, ethics etc are huge here.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Karyn

Last Name

Hoksbergen

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf has a tiny proportion of it's area in marine reserves. Living close to Goat Is and Tāwharanui marine reserves gives me and my family a huge amount of pleasure being able to snorkel and view species that can't/don't survive outside these reserves. They also provide areas for spawning so that the reserves repopulate fish stocks for fishermen - a win-win situation. By creating this new reserve we can begin to address the imbalance that currently exists. More reserves are needed to ensure the health of the Hauraki Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Michelle

Last Name

Perkins

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Kia ora,

This proposal, put forward by Friends of the Hauraki Gulf, is built on a solid foundation of years of scientific research and professional public opinion polling. The Hauraki Gulf is in crisis, we have all known this for years. It's marine ecosystems and marine life, under immense pressure from human impacts. All this and still only less than 1/2 of 1% of the Gulf is currently protected in no-take marine reserves. This sanctuary is desperately needed so these species can live, breed, spawn and be free from exploitation and destruction. If we do not protect the Hauraki Gulf, there will be total collapse. This proposed Hakaimango Matiatia Reserve is highly supported by the general public and has the blessing of the Ngati Paoa Trust. The see the vision of a renewed Hauraki Gulf with many protected areas providing safety and sanctuary for all the marine creatures while not shutting the Gulf off to many pursuits.

Nga mihi nui

Proposed Hākaīmango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1117 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784571

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 01:07 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rose

Last Name

Davis

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I strongly support a marine reserve, because it is desperately needed to restore a severely depleted marine environment. My full submission is attached.

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Proposed_Hākaimangō_marine_reserve_submission.docx](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 01:11 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 21:11:17 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 21:11:18 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

I am making a submission in support of the Proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (Northwest Waiheke) Marine Reserve.

The Hauraki Gulf has been hammered for decades by commercial and recreational fishing, sedimentation, pollution and many other harmful impacts from human activities. Indigenous biodiversity has been hammered for decades and many of the seabirds, dolphins and whales that are found in the Hauraki Gulf are now at risk of extinction.

Given the severely degraded state of the Hauraki Gulf, we need to create a significant marine reserve in the gulf now. It is no longer acceptable to allow overfishing in the habitat of about 70 seabird species and 21 species of marine mammals, many of which are rare native species.

The Hauraki Gulf Forum's State of our Gulf reports have for many years warned that this marine environment is seriously degraded and needs to be restored. The 2020 State of our Gulf report states that trevally numbers have plummeted by 86 percent from historic levels, snapper have dropped by 83 percent and sharks by 86 percent. Tarakihi are at less than 20% of original numbers and crayfish are functionally extinct in the gulf. Dolphins have lost 97 percent of their numbers in the gulf, a tragic fact given bottlenose dolphins are nationally endangered. Fur seals, which were once abundant, have almost completely disappeared. Bryde's whales and orca are known to use the gulf and are both are classified as "nationally critical".

Kina are breeding up in the gulf, because the marine life that used to eat them, such as mature snapper and crayfish, have all but disappeared. This leaves kina to destroy kelp forests and leave the underwater world in the desert-like state of kina-barrens. I have

snorkelled around much of Waiheke's coastline and have seen extensive kina barrens around the island.

The 2020 State of our Gulf report notes that the total recreational catch of snapper, kahawai and kingfish is higher than the total commercial catch. However, recreational fishers were catching about 27% less snapper in 2018 than in 2012, 66% less tarakihi, and 37% less trevally and john dory. That's because there are less fish left to catch.

It seems like madness for people to keep wasting money on bait to catch nothing but undersized fish, which often die after they are thrown back. Marine reserves would benefit people who love fishing, because they would give fish a space to breed and within a short time, there would be more fish in the sea.

The State of Our Gulf 2020 report notes that there is only adequate data for eight of the 20 most popular finfish species and four of these are overfished and need to be restored, or are possibly overfished. A marine reserve would help to turn this dire state of fish scarcity around.

The State of Our Gulf 2020 report states that over 70 seabird species (around 20% of the world's seabird species) utilise the region. There are 27 seabird species known to breed in the gulf and 59% of these seabirds are endemic to Aotearoa. Among these seabirds, 22% were threatened, 56% were at risk, and just 22% were not threatened. The gulf provides feeding and breeding grounds for 43 species of native and migratory shorebirds. Five species of shorebirds seen in the gulf are threatened and five species are at risk.

The proposed marine reserve would increase the abundance of fish and other marine life that provides food to sustain the rare seabirds

and shorebirds of the gulf. Reducing overfishing of legal sized fish would increase the numbers of large fish in schools that push small fish to the surface, creating boil ups that provide a vital food source for many threatened native seabirds. Even 25 years ago, boil ups around Waiheke used to be more than 50 metres wide and would bubble away for hours and recur over several days. These days, boil ups tend to be no more than three metres wide and to last only a few minutes, before they disappear and seabirds disperse.

The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act was created in 2000 to make it clear that the gulf is of national importance. It clearly states that decision makers must seek to protect, maintain and, where appropriate, enhance the life supporting capacity of the Gulf. Creating a marine reserve around the north-western end of Waiheke Island would act to protect and enhance the life supporting capacity of this nationally important marine environment.

The objectives of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act include at 8f: “the maintenance and, where appropriate, the enhancement of the natural, historic, and physical resources of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and catchments, which contribute to the recreation and enjoyment of the Hauraki Gulf for the people and communities of the Hauraki Gulf and New Zealand”. The degraded state of the gulf and the loss of biodiversity has adversely impacted on the ability of communities to enjoy this environment. Many people enjoy diving and snorkelling, but these activities are adversely affected by overfishing, which leaves little marine life to be seen. Waiheke residents and visitors enjoy observing dolphins, orcas and whales from beaches or boats, but these encounters have become increasingly rare, largely due to overfishing. The creation of a new marine reserve would help regenerate fish stocks and provide food for seabirds and marine mammals, offering benefits for the

community in terms of recreational enjoyment of a flourishing marine environment.

Policy 11 of the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement seeks to protect indigenous biological diversity that is threatened, naturally rare, or nationally significant; and to avoid significant adverse effects on indigenous species, and ecosystems. The proposed marine reserve would help achieve this objective.

The Resource Management Act Section 5 identifies the purpose of the RMA as the sustainable management of natural and physical resources. This means managing the use of natural and physical resources in a way that enables people and communities to provide for their social, cultural and economic well-being while sustaining those resources for future generations, protecting the life supporting capacity of ecosystems, and avoiding, remedying or mitigating adverse effects on the environment. Principles Section 6 sets out a number of matters of national importance which need to be recognised and provided for. These include the protection of significant habitats of indigenous fauna. The seas around Waiheke Island provide a significant habitat for threatened native seabirds, dolphins, whales, orcas and fur seals. This habitat needs to be protected with a marine reserve to provide adequate food for these species. The marine environment should be protected in a no take marine reserve to allow future generations to experience seas with abundant fish, seabirds, dolphins, whales and fur seals. If measures are not taken to reverse the decline, the children of the future will be left with seas that have been stripped of all life, so nothing can be done to restore the marine life known by previous generations.

Over the past 25 years, I have lived on Waiheke Island and have snorkelled around the coasts most days during summer. Overfishing

has left a wasteland off our coasts, with scarcely any life to be seen beneath the waves around Waiheke. Only a few parore, spotties and the occasional undersized snapper are usually seen. Tragically, snapper are a schooling fish, but around Waiheke they are so overfished they are mostly seen alone.

I have watched as the variety of fish species and the numbers of fish have dwindled significantly over the past 25 years. I used to encounter stingrays most days, but have seen their numbers drop by at least half. I used to spot golden large-bellied seahorses at least once a year, but have not seen any for about five years. Spiny sea dragons are another species I have noticed gradually disappearing from rocky kelp beds around the island.

The marine reserve proposal is in the public interest, because it would allow this ravaged marine environment to regenerate. Creating a no-take marine reserve is the best way to allow snapper and crayfish to reach maturity and to increase in numbers. Big snappers and crayfish would feed on kina, reducing the expanse of kina barrens and allowing kelp to regenerate. This would provide a nursery for a wide range of marine life.

Our oceans have absorbed about 30% of the carbon dioxide emitted by humans since preindustrial times (Stats.govt.nz). Improving ocean health is therefore vital to help protect against the harmful consequences of climate change.

The proposed marine reserve would not have any adverse effects. It would benefit commercial and recreational fishing by allowing fish to reach maturity and breed within the reserve, creating spill-over into adjacent fishing areas. While fishers might see the immediate impact of losing an area of fishing grounds as an adverse effect, over time fishing would improve with significantly increased catch rates outside

the marine reserve boundaries. Research shows Goat Island Marine Reserve has become a “snapper super-nursery” contributing 10 times more snapper larvae than other areas of similar size (John Kerr, 18.2.2017, www.sciblogs.co.nz).

It seems absurd that only 0.3% of the gulf is protected in marine reserves, yet any attempt to create a reserve is met with fierce resistance from some fishers. We desperately need more marine reserves, so that fish stocks can rebuild and other marine life has a chance to return.

The area of the proposed marine reserve is well chosen. It features stunning rocky reefs, covered in a wide variety of kelps and sponges, that could quickly become a beautiful marine reserve full of fish and other marine life. Much of the surrounding land is in steep cliffs, that would provide roosting and nesting sites for seabirds and shorebirds that would remain undisturbed by human activity.

I believe Oneroa Beach to the rocks that divide it from Little Oneroa should be included in the marine reserve area. This would allow more people to access the marine reserve from an easily accessible beach. Oneroa Beach is already popular with visitors and it would therefore make an appropriate entry point for the marine reserve.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Travis

Last Name

Field

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I enjoy fishing around Waiheke Island and in the gulf. However I appreciate that for my children and grandchildren, we need marine reserves that allows nature to thrive and return

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Chris

Last Name

Patterson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am a longtime sailor and occasional fisherman in the Gulf and have noted the degradation of its marine resources over the years. If we are to have any of these available for our children and beyond, we must start now by creating this marine reserve to nurture marine life. Everyone will benefit in the medium and long term. I feel we need to have many more of these reserves in the Gulf to really get the job done of resurrecting it. Declaring it is only the beginning as it must be seeded with native species of bi-valves and policed for poachers.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Gabrielle

Last Name

Young

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Commercial maritime vessel operator

Local business owner

Waiheke Island community member

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am a local of 21 years standing - I operate an eco sailing and adventure business on the island. I am a committed conservationist who is involved actively in land based conservation on Waiheke Island and who understands the connection of land and sea. I understand how degraded the Hauraki Gulf is and that inaction for many years has led to the crisis we have now in terms of commercial and recreational pressure, sedimentation, removal of mussel beds etc. I am well aware there are hardly any meso predators left (Large snapper and koura) and that is why we have kina barrens. Whilst we continue to wait for any meaningful political action in terms of the protection of the Gulf the ongoing damage continues unabated. I am aware that with land based restoration we have working models but there are next to none when it comes to the protection of our Gulf. I support this area becoming a marine reserve, as it all assists in the effort to reverse the damage to the Gulf - nature needs places it can be undisturbed and without pressure. It is actions like this and many others that will make a difference. We cannot stand by and not fight for what is right. This will provide a powerful exemplar in an area that right now is under significant recreational fishing pressure. It will also be close to what is proposed by the Neurenters and Ngai Tai in the Noises area and will ensure there is protection to a broader area of the Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Loretta

Last Name

Brown

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am in total support of the proposed marine reserve.

The benefits will be large for not only the Waiheke community but to Nz at large. These are just some of benefits:

Protecting and enhancing the life-supporting capacity of the coastal marine area of the Hauraki Gulf which is considered nationally significant under the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act (2000).

- Protecting and enhancing an ecologically rich maritime transition zone between the inner Hauraki Gulf and the outer Gulf.
- Protecting all fish species within this area from line fishing, spear fishing, potting, netting and dredging.
- Protecting and enhancing highly productive, ecologically vital, kelp forest rocky reef systems.
- Protecting and enhancing a diverse range of sand and soft sediment habitats and associated biological communities.
- Protecting an area containing nationally important 20 million-year-old Miocene fossil deposits.
- Protecting and enhancing those natural, historic, and physical resources (including kaimoana) of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and catchments with which tangata whenua have an historic, traditional, cultural, and spiritual relationship.
- Protecting and enhancing the rāhui declared by Ngāti Paoa in its role as kaitiaki.
- Protecting and enhancing an area of highly suitable habitat for the recovery of pāua (*Halotis iris*), a species presently subject to the rāhui
- Protecting and enhancing an area of highly suitable habitat for the recovery of green-lipped mussel / kūtai (*Perna canaliculus*) presently subject to the rāhui.
- Protecting and enhancing an area of highly suitable habitat for the recovery of scallop / tipa beds (*Pecten novaezealandiae*) presently subject to the rāhui.
- Protecting and enhancing an area of habitat highly suitable for the recovery of spiny rock lobster / kōura (*Jasus edwardsii*) in the inner Gulf, a species presently subject to a rāhui by mana whenua and kaitiaki, Ngāti Paoa.
- Protecting and enhancing one of the very few populations of packhorse crayfish *Sagimariasus verreauxi* in the inner Gulf.
- Protecting and enhancing an area involved in the spawning of snapper / tāmure (*Chrysophrys auratus*) significantly enhancing the productivity of the wider snapper population.
- Protecting and enhancing an ecologically rich area enabling significantly higher productivity of a wide range of marine biota throughout the area.
- Generating some \$19 million per annum by enhancing the size and value of the commercial and recreational fishery of the Hauraki Gulf.
- Protecting and enhancing the natural and physical resources of the Hauraki Gulf / Tikapa Moana / Te Moananui-ā-Toi.
- Protecting and enhancing an area of the Hauraki Gulf used by marine mammals, including common dolphins / aihe (*Delphinus delphis*), bottlenose dolphins / terehu (*Tursiops truncatus*), orca / kera wēra (*Orcinus orca*) and a recovering population of New Zealand fur seals, kekeno (*Arctocephalus forsteri*).
- Protecting and enhancing the marine feeding resources of at least 15 seabird species that have been recorded breeding and/or foraging in this area including endangered endemic species.
- Protecting and enhancing fish and invertebrate (including shellfish and crayfish) larval export due to the strong tidal currents associated with the waters of the proposed marine reserve to the inner and outer Gulf, thus facilitating the recovery of fish stocks and kai moana outside the protected area.
- Protecting and enhancing marine ecosystems and biota of the Hauraki Gulf for their own intrinsic value.
- Protecting and enhancing the opportunity for the comparative scientific study of marine ecosystems, and marine biota in the Hauraki Gulf.
- Protecting and enhancing the opportunity for scientific study of seabirds and their restoration in the Hauraki Gulf.
- Protecting and enhancing seabird and shore bird nesting areas along the coastal fringe, especially at Island Bay and on nearby islets.
- Protecting and enhancing the opportunity for scientific study of marine mammals and their restoration in the Hauraki Gulf.
- Protecting and enhancing the traditional conservation values of Waiheke Island and the strongly stated aspirations of its people.
- Protecting and enhancing the conservation values of Tāmaki Makaurau and the strongly stated aspirations of the people of Auckland.
- Enabling ideal outdoor education opportunities for the young people of Waiheke and of Auckland via an easily accessible marine reserve, which would for example enhance Waiheke High School's Seasports Academy (snorkelling and scuba) integrating it with the sciences curriculum.
- Enabling aspirational management goal setting including the restoration of locally extinct iconic species such as hāpuku / groper and crayfish species kōura to this part of the Hauraki Gulf.
- Enhancing the resilience of the Hauraki Gulf to climate change impacts, particularly heatwaves, invasive species and ocean acidification.
- Advancing long held aspirations by marine scientists and the public for a network of marine reserves in the Hauraki Gulf.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Molly

Last Name

Mackenzie

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am passionate about New Zealand's climate commitments and our overall action towards preserving our beautiful marine life and ecology. I wholeheartedly believe this is a project which will make a meaningful impact towards these goals, whilst boosting the public's enjoyment of Waiheke island. There is no reason to logically oppose this project, and would be proud to support this initiative.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

bruce

Last Name

mclelland

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Commercial maritime vessel operator

Local business owner

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As an ex commercial longline fisherman I have observed a major decline in snapper scallops and marine life around Hauraki gulf. This is a first necessary step in process of saving water environment. I operate an eco sailing charter vessel out of Matiatia and see huge fishing effort in proposed area by the public and would like to see this area protected-also recommend no fishing in inner gulf during spawning season

Proposed Hākaīmango - Mātīatīa Marine Reserve

Response ID:1124 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784592

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 01:24 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Melanie

Last Name

Johnson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the Marine Reserve Application because I am concerned about the degradation in the gulf and climate change. We need to do everything in our power to restore the environment and fish stocks which we may become more dependent on with global warming and unpredictable results such as supply chain disruption as just one example.

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Pathways2_Sea_Change.docx.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 01:34 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 21:34:31 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 21:34:31 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

SEA CHANGE -Tai Timu Tai Pari

Why I want a marine reserve to be established on the Northern Coast of Waiheke.

I Remember when rock pools were teeming with life – crabs, shrimps, sea anemones, cockabullies, sponges and seaweed with the occasional seahorse hiding in the seaweed, trapped by the receding tide.

Today these rock pools are barren, apart from broken shells, gravel and sand caught in the crevices.

As a child rock pools occupied hours of fun trying without success to catch those shrimps and cockabullies. I feel sad that I can't share that magic with my grandchildren. I would like to see the rich diversity of life in the Rock pools and the broader marine environment restored.

I support the creation of the marine reserve because I want to see the way we manage the waters surrounding where I live changed and changed drastically to bring back the richness I remember from my childhood. I live adjacent to the Northern Coast of Waiheke and fully support a no-take Marine reserve there for two reasons.

1. Firstly I have been snorkeling at Goat Island, in Leigh, one of the first marine reserves created and saw with my own eyes the abundance of fish and sea life.
2. Secondly I watched some of the series Our Big Blue Backyard on a long haul flight. It was so inspiring to see the rich underwater environments teeming with life. That world of my childhood still exists in those parts of New Zealand that have been protected from fishing and trawling by marine reserves. The marine reserves featured in the series were: Goat Island, the Poor Knights, Kaikoura, Doubtful sound and the remote Open Islands. These marine reserves are generally in fairly remote areas and certainly not in an urban environment such as exists in the Hauraki Gulf.

The Sea Change plan was completed in 2016 and looked at ways to preserve and enhance the marine environment. Marine spatial planning was the basis of the Hauraki Gulf project Sea Change. Marine spatial planning looks at the spatial distribution of activities in and on the ocean in order to support current and future uses of ocean ecosystems and maintain the delivery of valuable ecosystem services for future generations in a way that meets ecological, economic, and social

objectives." What this means is that a marine spatial plan must consider the range of activities and interests that inform how the marine environment is used and the wider economic and social impacts of the activities that occur within the marine environment. I believe a no take marine reserve will do this, by replenishing fish and crayfish stocks.

Sea Change arose out of a damning report on the state of the Hauraki Gulf published in 2011.

1. The 2011 State of the Environment Report evaluated the current state of the Hauraki Gulf and fisheries and concluded that the Gulf is experiencing ongoing environmental degradation, and resources are continuing to be lost.
2. Fish and shellfish stocks have suffered alarming declines.
3. Nitrogen levels from agriculture discharged into the Gulf from the Hauraki rivers increased 1% a year between 2000 and 2009,
4. Fourteen or more out of 42 beaches monitored in Auckland were unsafe for swimming. Sediment is accumulating and contributing to the spread of mangrove forests. Harmful algae and pathogens have had major ecological and economic impact over the past 30 years. It seems that it is not just overfishing that is impacting on the loss of biodiversity in the Hauraki Gulf.

Of particular concern to me was the no take extended marine reserve proposed by the local Waiheke Board that would cover the north western beaches on Waiheke was rejected by Sea Change.

The northern coast of Waiheke has some of the worst kina barrens in the Hauraki Gulf. Kina are spiny sea urchins and they eat seaweed. They are eaten by Snapper and crayfish. Kina barrens occur when the sea is overfished allowing kina to thrive and destroy the kelp forest habitats of the fish. Scientists commissioned by the local board to report on the suitability of the area for a marine reserve say that the north coast of Waiheke is particularly suited to snapper and crayfish because of the rocky sea floor and lack of sediment. Marine reserves have the potential to help snapper and crayfish stocks recover from overfishing. In fact they are the only remedy which will build up snapper and crayfish numbers and allow the kelp forest to regenerate.

Dr Mark Costello from the Leigh Marine Laboratory said:

"So far extinctions in the ocean have been lower than on land but we know some marine species are on the brink and at least a ten-fold

increase in no-take marine reserves is the best way to conserve marine biodiversity for future generations."

By 2030 nearly 3 million people will be living within 80 km of the Hauraki Gulf.

Contrast this with another group of uninhabited islands to the north of Waiheke. The owners of the Noises, dismayed at the loss of sea life from the seas surrounding their islands and the decline in the sea birds that nest in crevices the greywacke cliffs have lobbied for a no take marine reserve to be created on their islands. The owners are keen to see the former rich diversity of the island's marine life restored, although it will mean the family will be unable to fish and take the shellfish from the rocks. It is a sacrifice the family is prepared to make. For them the reward will be in going back into the water in a few years and seeing healthy sponges and scallops and starfish and sea cucumbers and maybe the huge schools of trevally that their parents saw in the 50s.

The downward spiral of the Noises is a microcosm of what's happened all over the Hauraki Gulf due to population growth, overfishing, sediment build-up and technological advances, such as fish finders and scallop dredges.

With climate change, we have an uncertain future. It is particularly important that we protect and preserve the environment and do all we can to reverse the damage already done, not just on land, but in the water. Only then can we hope for a future for our children and grandchildren.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Penelope

Last Name

Rawlins

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I wholeheartedly agree that the Hauraki Gulf needs all the support it can get to protect the marine environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ian

Last Name

Powell

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have watched the annual degradation of water quality and loss of biodiversity around Waiheke Island for the last 40 years.

Biodiversity has declined markedly, something signal in the early 90s when Majories van Roon was doing the upper Waitemata Harbour Studies.

From memory, I recall one of those reports indicated that the major threats to the Hauraki Gulf waters and biodiversity, would result from the inappropriate development of both Waiheke and Aotea.

The rest is tragedy.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

Hosking

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves restore the seafloor, sealife and seashore that have been ravaged by decades of exploitation

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Livne

Last Name

Ore

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support this Marine Reserve Application and encourage it to take the form of a collaborative, co-designed form of kaitiakitanga that acknowledges mana whenua and Te Tiriti both in writing and in practice. It is time to create a more equitable and partnership-based consultation framework.

Toitū te marae a Tāne, toitū te marae a Tangaroa, toitū te iwi - if the land is well and the sea is well, the people will thrive.

It is our responsibility to ensure that Tikapa Moana/Hauraki Gulf is well, and the latest State of the Gulf report shows that we have far to go - our Gulf is in dire straits with continued declines in biodiversity, water quality and biomass, plus increased sedimentation. 80% of Aotearoa's biodiversity is found in our moana. It is therefore crucial to protect marine habitats so that our native species can recover and eventually thrive.

With a declared climate emergency, we must also consider the interconnectivity of the whenua (land), wai (water) and āngi (air), and the intersection between climate change and the biodiversity crisis when looking at solutions to reduce our carbon footprint. It's especially important to focus on the health of our moana, as it's estimated that one third of global emissions are sequestered through our oceans. Yet only 0.4% of Aotearoa's marine environment is a fully protected marine reserve under a Type 1 MPA.

We need to take action now. The proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve is one small step towards meeting the 30% marine protection by 2030 target that has been recommended internationally. It will enable Tikapa Moana to recuperate, for biodiversity to return, and for us to study the recovery process and how it affects marine life and the wellbeing of the public in turn.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jane

Last Name

Rippingale

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Big Aroha Tours- tourism Buisiness

4. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

5. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

All

6. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner
Local community group
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We are aware that Tangaroa needs protection right now. We know that the Hauraki Gulf is in a bad way and want it protected for the next generation.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Richard

Last Name

Thompson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To maintain the scientific study of marine life and promote marine life which has been denuded by overfishing

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Dan

Last Name

Beauchamp

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe that if the lack of protection for the Hauraki gulf continues on its current path then my grandchildren may never get to experience the many wonderful habitats and ecosystems that are currently in rapid decline in the gulf.

The proposed Hakaimango marine reserve is something that needs to happen to allow the recovery of what we have left to flourish and persist for future generations to experience and cherish.

So many people have taken from the gulf unsustainably for too long and the marine environment is now in a state of desperation, this needs to be overcome by protection and education.

The most logical step to help what we care about in our special but severely depleted waters off Waiheke is to protect in perpetuity with marine reserve status.

Ecosystems don't just collapse overnight, the gulfs demise is cumulative from many years of abuse, many are ignorant to the fact they are contributing to its decline in any way.

It would be wonderful to see this special area protected and recognized for what it is, and see the dismal track record of less than half of 1% of the Hauraki Gulf in protection.

I absolutely support the proposal and hope that common sense prevails with the understanding that the time to act is NOW

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Darleen

Last Name

Tana

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Uri o Papatuanuku

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I am actively in moana every few days working as ahumoana on inner coastal area around the island. I work to build capability and capacity for hapuu, iwi, hapori to be active in kaitiakitanga. My work combines matauranga Maori w that of cutting edge science to regenerate mauri of the moana.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Customary fishing
Environmental group
Local business owner
Local community group
Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Science and research
Waiheke Island community member
Other (please specify):: Ahumoana

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I thoroughly reject this proposal for a marine reserve because:

- The permanent nature of the marine reserve proposal is legal support for the ongoing colonization of my whakapapa connection with moana. This is unnecessary when there are more flexible and sophisticated legal mechanisms available that both acknowledge that connection and provide legal protection. Look no further than rāhui, mātaítai, taiapure and potentially HPAs. The current marine reserve legislation is not fit for purpose and should not be a first choice and certainly not by people who are not tangata whenua.
- Marine reserves do not give tangata whenua the opportunity to actively rekindle mātauranga Māori. Instead I would be subjugated to a western science, politic, and legal bureaucracy that would require significant cost (lawyers) for me to access. With the WMP and the activities of NPKW, I AM actively re-engaging with the moana and motu. I want to keep doing this and not be prevented by an imposed marine reserve.
- Regeneration is crucial. It has been amply demonstrated by existing marine reserves in Tikapa Moana that passive conservation by marine reserves is NOT sufficient to revitalise mauri. We humans are part of the problem and therefore must be part of the solutions. Locking tangata whenua out of the moana while government agencies make decisions on what is studied, monitored and managed is not section 4 of the Conservation Act and is not Te Tiriti partnership.
- As part of the Waiheke Marine Project we are currently actively regenerating near shore reef systems that are very similar habitat to the proposed marine reserve area. Examples are with kina, kelp and kōura. We would not be able to do such regeneration if there was a marine reserve. Why should we be limited and stuck with scientific and bureaucratic hurdles?
- Ko te taiao ko au, ko au te taiao. I find it incredibly audacious and arrogant that, while well-meaning - pakeha see fit to instigate a mechanism created in the fullness of racial subjugating intent to ostracize tangata whenua in 2022 from our own Maori selves and our obligations/responsibility as Kaitiaki Tuuturu....(tuuturu being matauranga Maori indigenous wisdom wholistic view vs the limited silo-thinking 'western science' approach which has actually enabled the catastrophically defunct situation in Tikapa Moana) particularly at a time when tangata whenua are actively building their capacity within themselves and community to regenerate mauri etc. Furthermore, i am concerned about the risks for alienation in perpetuity noting the recent experiences for Maori having to defend their uninterrupted connection with moana!!
- To those who would say: it's only 1%, I would say: 1/ #NotOneAcreMore and 2/What is the point of limiting to such an ineffectually small area???? We will HAPPILY work with people grassroots upwards to effect those important behavioural changes that NEED to be observed to protect 100% of Tikapa Moana building protection culture rather than a few folks going thru tick box legal process that locks tangata whenua and gives DOC the keys.

I agree with the submission from the Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust:

"The Ngāti Pāoa Iwi Trust supports the protection of the moana environment 100%. However in our view, marine conservation practices such as permanent no-take marine reserves and marine protected areas (MPA) extinguish connectivity with our moana and make it illegal for Māori to enact intergenerational customary practices. We will incorporate our own cultural practices through rāhui instead of marine reserves - this Act (1971) needs to be reviewed. The Ministry of Fisheries & DOC through Sea Change are currently consulting with Iwi around High Protected Areas (HPA). We want to partnership with the crown in the decision making, we are not a stakeholder. I would like to see Ngāti Pāoa/Māori lead in our moana protection and this should be our right as a treaty obligation. We need to be enacting our responsibility as mana i te whenua to regain mana motuhake, this application feels like another land grab except in the moana space, therefore NPIT OPPOSE the Hākaimango-Mātiatia Marine Reserve and would like to encourage our people to do the same.

I really hope that the Minister of Conservation does have particular regard for my views and does not declare this marine reserve. This is the wrong tool at the wrong time, using the wrong process and does not walk Te Tiriti principles.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alison

Last Name

Ballance

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Nelson / Whakatū

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I studied marine biology at University, and am a snorkeller and diver. I do not fish. I enjoy spending time underwater, and my best experiences underwater - where I have been able to enjoy a natural abundance of marine life - have been in no-take marine reserves. I believe it is our obligation to have a meaningful network of large fully protected marine reserves around New Zealand to allow as many New Zealanders as possible, especially kids, the opportunity to experience and observe natural ecosystems that are not being fished or harvested. The difference inside and out of marine reserves is dramatic. Marine reserves should be close to people, and Waiheke Island is on the doorstep of our largest city, which makes it a great location for a marine reserve. As well, marine reserves are like libraries of knowledge for marine scientists. They are also repositories of species which can grow to the big sizes they are meant to be able to and will produce copious offspring to seed the impoverished fished areas beyond the reserve's boundaries. The benefits of marine reserves accrue to all New Zealanders and this far outweighs the opposition of a few local recreational fishers who complain they are losing a favourite fishing spot.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Brian

Last Name

Rudman

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I write in support of the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (NW Waiheke) Marine Reserve.

For nearly 50 years, as an Auckland-based journalist, I have read and reported on endless official reports warning of the rapidly deteriorating health of the Hauraki Gulf and of the need for urgent remedial action.

Sadly, all this hand-wringing has failed to be converted into action, and the poor gulf continues to face a slow death from the action – and inaction – of its 1.5 million human, and 400,000 bovine, neighbours.

The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park created in 2000, was a glimmer of hope, but was never given the tools to do its work as the promised first “national park of the sea”. All we got was the talkfest Hauraki Gulf Forum. It was charged with running the park, but provided with no tools to do so. It became the Gulf’s agony aunt, issuing regular State of the Environment reports, but powerless to act on its doom laden warnings.

Fisheries New Zealand is presently setting up an advisory group to “enable a collaborative approach to manage fisheries within the gulf.” But the expert tell us, the gulf is so sick there’ll soon be nothing living in the sea to manage. As the co-chair of the forum said at the time of its 2020 report, “Our taonga is dying.”

The proposed new marine reserve is a last gasp chance to halt this catastrophe. I say follow the science.

Regards

Brian Rudman

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Malcolm

Last Name

Francis

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Nelson / Whakatū

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a marine biologist I fully support this marine reserve proposal. I have a lot of experience in the Goat Island and Poor Knights marine reserves, and have seen their multiple benefits, both to marine species and people.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Heidi

Last Name

Isla Rose

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia marine reserve because I think it is time we recognise and reconnect with Tikapa Moana.

The Hauraki Gulf is experiencing a harmful imbalance. Which we have created.
Over-fishing, sediment suffocation and habitat destruction are causing taonga to disappear.
The moana is crying for help.

We need to listen.

The proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve would create a safe environment where many vulnerable species could have the chance to regain balance and a sense of safety. Kelp forests found within the proposed area make it an ideal habitat for taonga species such as Kōura (crayfish), Kekeno (fur seals), and tāmure (snapper). The area would also make the perfect location for “no take” activities such as snorkelling, studying the marine life, diving, and swimming.

"When given the chance, marine areas can recover"
- David Attenborough

This is our chance.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ben

Last Name

Walden

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Otago / Ōtākou

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am a twenty years old. I want to see a healthy and vibrant marine environment in the Hauraki Gulf that is readily accessible to average people using public transport. The beauty of the Hauraki Gulf should not be restricted to private or charter vessels able to access the outer reaches of the Hauraki Gulf where better examples of marine life in its natural and vibrant form can be found.

This proposal follows many years of discussion and consultation about marine reserves in the Hauraki Gulf and is the first meaningful action that I am aware of in my lifetime.

As a recreational fisher I recognise and I want the benefits of marine reserve in providing a nursery that can replenish fish stocks well beyond the borders of the proposed marine reserve.

I would like to be able to walk around the coastline and view healthy thriving rockpools with vibrant kelp beds and wildlife.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Richard

Last Name

Lee

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The Hauraki Gulf marine ecosystems need to be protected given they continue to be negatively impacted by human activity. Marine life is under pressure and stocks are dwindling and according to a number of experts and studies, the Hauraki Gulf is in crisis with less than 1% of it currently protected under the Marine Reserves Act. A marine reserve will enrich marine life and therefore the wellbeing of the Gulf itself and all inhabitants. It will also facilitate the scientific study of marine ecosystems including measuring the impact such an reserve will have on marine stocks to help provide fact based evidence in support of the establishment of additional reserve areas over time.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Queenie

Last Name

Ballance

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Nelson / Whakatū

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

What a wonderful idea that has my full support. I lived in Auckland for 40 years and I think it's long overdue to have more marine reserves near our biggest city, so our children can experience the Hauraki Gulf as it's meant to be.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Hazard

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

- I strongly believe the hauraki gulf is in dire need of environmental action with reduction in marine life every year. I am a diver and have seen the difference between other areas where marine reserves have had a massive impact.
- the science and research is there to support the proposal
- it needs to be a complete no take zone with no exceptions for full effect
- there should be very harsh penalties for infringements
- if it's not done now when will it happen
- the size should not be reduced I fully support the location and size. We need more of these in the gulf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jessica

Last Name

Bevin

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Bay of Plenty / Te Moana-a-Toi

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I have spent much of my life on Waiheke Island, enjoying the coastline and the wider Hauraki Gulf. I have also travelled abroad and elsewhere around New Zealand, and have witnessed the beauty of marine reserves and the preservation and protection of marine life that they provide.

This marine reserve will be so important for current and future generations enjoyment of the Hauraki Gulf and will provide a sense of pride for those in the local community, as well as those visiting. The academic and commercial benefit to the scientific community will also be great. Of particular interest to me, as a mum, is the value it would provide to young scientists in Aotearoa who will be able to observe and study marine life in their back yard. This would no doubt inspire the next generation of marine biologists.

I see no negative impact from this proposal, nor any undue interference with other activities. It is in the public interest to proceed with the creation of this marine reserve, and I hope that you decide to proceed with this proposal.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jeanine

Last Name

Clarkin

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngai Hako Ngati Paaoa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I am the an endorsed membver of the Waiheke Marine Project which prides itself on regenerating the moana to sustain whanau and hapori in the future

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: ana whenua Mana Moana

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As Mana whenua I am opposing this submission. There are new and better tools that are more inclusive and whakamana our people to regenerate. There is a fantasy that the Takutai Moana act clause 47-49 will assist however even though it's written in law it has been impossible to implement and again just lip service. I am interested in looking forward to time when Treaty partnership is truly recognized and implemented
I supported the laying of the Rahui on Jan 31 2021
I support the Ngati Paoa Iwi trust in their stance to oppose this application

Nga Mihi Jeanine Ngāti Hako Ngati Paoa
Ahi Kaa
Te motu arai roa

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nicola

Last Name

Puharich

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Back in the early 1980s, I studied biology (and marine ecology) at Akl Uni. I learned something about marine reserves by working for a while at the research station at Leigh with Bill Ballantine. His idea of having at least 10% of NZs coastline protected through marine reserves was sound then. And the science I have seen since then, makes it clear that protecting an even greater percentage of our coastal environment (say 30%) is an even sounder proposition today. There are so many reasons for this from increasing biodiversity to positive spillover effects to recovery of degraded areas to improving the health of the ocean (and therefore us) to ... - and so in short I support the reasons laid out in the application. Having groups / community passionate enough to lodge this application provides another reason to support them in their aims. And I thank them for the work they are doing. Simply put, there are numerous reasons we need more marine reserves - and the area proposed in the application would be an invaluable addition to the reserves we currently have, particularly in providing protection for some precious Hauraki Gulf marine habitat.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lucy

Last Name

Byrne

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There is a concerning reduction in the number of fish within the Hauraki Golf, the marine will be beneficial for us and future generations to come. I fully support this Marine Reserve and will be very happy to see it go ahead.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Oliver

Last Name

Svadlenak

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Partially object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Recreational fishing shall still be allowed!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ryan

Last Name

Tonkin

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves are good for the environment. Waitemata harbour seems like it's struggling.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Katie

Last Name

Horton

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To ensure our waters have marine life for our future generations. And to ensure we act as kaitiaki of the sea.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Nikita

Last Name

Meares

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Northland / Te Tai Tokerau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Stop plundering the waters.

Proposed Hākaīmango - Mātīatīa Marine Reserve

Response ID:1154 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784682

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 02:53 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Don

Last Name

McCoskrie

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Although I support the marine reserve I would strongly like to see its boundaries extended from those in the proposal to include part of the coastline of Motutapu Island and a small piece of Rakino Island. The reasons for this are:

- 1) The proposed area is essentially a square box with only two land boundaries. This will make identifying the area under protection at best difficult and for this reason problematic to enforce. Having natural boundaries such as headlands greatly improves the ability to determine whether your position is inside or outside the reserve.
- 2) The proposal has mainly west and north facing coastline whereas if the boundaries were extended there would also be an eastward facing coastline and a small amount of south facing. The inclusion of these two aspects would enhance the shelter for marine species and make for a greater diversity of marine environment.
- 3) The inclusion of a boundary at Home Bay on Motutapu Is. would provide enhanced education opportunities with the campsite being used for school groups.
- 4) the addition of the Motutapu Island coastline would further enhance the conservation values of the island giving continuous land to sea reserve status.

Although my suggestion above expands the area of the reserve from that proposed I believe that to not do so would be a missed opportunity. I note that the TeMatuku Marine Reserve in its final state is somewhat larger than that was originally proposed presumably for similar reasons.

I have attached a map of my proposal (yellow boundaries) vs that of the current proposal (purple).

8. Upload any supporting documents

[Marine_Reserve.JPG](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 03:24 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 23:24:37 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 23:24:37 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz



Rakino Island

Station Bay

Motutapu Island

Home Bay

Matiatia Bay

Haroto Bay

ONEROA

Waiheke Island

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Adam

Last Name

Whatton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number**Street Address****Suburb****City****2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?**

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust

4. Do you identify as Māori?

No

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Environmental group
Local community group

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

HGCT Marine Reserve Proposal

Kia ora, I am writing this submission on behalf of The Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust (HGCT), registered charity CC27870, of which I am currently Chair.

Our vision is for Te Moananui o Toi / Tikapa Moana / The Hauraki Gulf to be abundant with wildlife, supporting diverse and functioning forests and wetlands, healthy soils, clean water and fresh air. A place where caring communities take

effective action to protect, restore and enhance its natural beauty, balance and well-being.

As a Trust, we are submitting fully in support of the proposed Marine Reserve Application.

This application is the first Marine Reserve Application, within Tikapa Moana / The Hauraki Gulf, in 20 years - in an area that is designated a 'marine park'.

Here in Aotearoa New Zealand, approximately 80% of our native biodiversity is found at sea, but only 0.4% of our moana is protected. As a nation, we are lagging dangerously behind in protecting, regenerating and conserving the moana and are at tangible risk of passing the 'tipping point' where recovery is no longer possible.

There have been multiple international agreements, such as the High Ambition Coalition for Nature and People, and the "30x30" concepts of 30% marine protection by 2030, that Aotearoa New Zealand has been unwilling to join, preferring to settle for lower targets for protection of our native moana. However, nationally we are far from achieving even these moderate (and low, by international standard) targets, and are looking likely to miss them by our own deadlines.

It is also indisputable that Te Moananui o Toi / Tikapa Moana / The Hauraki Gulf is in a dire state. Consecutive "State of the Gulf" reports show an ongoing, constant decline in biomass, biodiversity and water quality, alongside an increased awareness of the threats the marine park is facing. The Minister's response plan to Sea Change, while marking the beginning of much needed change, falls well short of the extensive co-designed spatial management plan that was originally put forward by those that created it.

Notably, Waiheke Island's coastal environment was excluded from any recommendations in the original Sea Change document, and also any protections due to be implemented in the Minister's response plan to Sea Change. As a community, Waiheke Island has been basically 'left to decide for ourselves'. This Marine Reserve application is an inevitable outcome of this encouraged autonomy, and aligns with many local's desire to see greater marine protection.

We know this local desire is there, from the 2015 Colmar Brunton survey (of which we are sure you are aware), commissioned by the Waiheke Local Board, found total support of 67 percent for marine protected areas from island residents and 54 percent from off-island ratepayers. From our anecdotal experience in our ongoing conservation mahi, and of seeing the extreme enthusiasm this community shows for marine protection and regeneration, we are confident a new poll would show even higher results.

One of the main concerns that Marine Reserve applications (and indeed of marine protected areas in general) tend to attract is one of increased tourism, aka the "Goat Island effect". In essence, some express their concerns that by establishing a new Marine Reserve, there will be a dramatic influx of tourism to this area to 'come and see the fish'.

To this I have a very simple response; how have we as a nation, since colonisation, allowed the marine environment to become so degraded, that a small slice of the moana that is left to its own devices becomes a tourist attraction? How have we allowed our activities to create such devastation for so long, and why are we now afraid to begin a process of restoration, if that involves sharing it with others?

With guidance on appropriate behavior within this space, a new marine reserve provides an opportunity to engage, educate and encourage visitors to return to enjoy this space in a respectful way, and to their friends, families and peers sharing the knowledge they have learned.

One of the major challenges with Marine Reserves is ensuring ongoing monitoring of the protected area, and subsequently policing of such; and we know this is a challenge regardless of whether an enforcement or education approach is taken with those who act unlawfully in a reserve area. Having been a personal witness to a poaching event in another, long established, Marine Reserve here in Te Moananui o Toi / Tikapa Moana / The Hauraki Gulf, I am acutely aware of the limited resources available for this crucial process, and the difficulties in establishing adequate evidence for enforcement action.

We would encourage further recognition of Ngāti Paoa's mana whenua status of Waiheke Island, specifically in relation to their role as kaitiaki, and the allocation of resources to build capacity for this role within any new protected areas.

This reserve application affords a unique opportunity to design a truly collaborative, Te Tiriti driven, monitoring and enforcement capability within Ngāti Paoa and supported by the local community. A monitoring program such as this would be of substantial benefit to Waiheke Island and those who live here, but also for those who are visitors too.

As primary mana whenua of Waiheke; Who better to lead this process and to engage with community and visitors within this area, than those who whakapapa to these waters, and to these lands.

It is of important note that we mention our thoughts as to the geriatric nature of the Marine Reserves Act. While there have, of course, been some revisions, the Marine Reserves Act (1971) is now over 50 years old. The Marine Reserves Act pre-dates many of Aotearoa New Zealand's defining moments of modern history and can be generously described as 'built for a different time'.

It is in dire need of a full review particularly in line with ensuring true Te Tiriti partnership is at its core. While, of course, the new MPA processes that have formed part of the Minister's response to Sea Change are far more contemporary and partnership based, The Marine Reserves Act is still going to be an important piece of legislation in the toolbox for the future of protecting Aotearoa's native marine biodiversity, and it needs to be re-designed with urgency.

It's also worth noting that there has been much 'local' debate in regards to this particular Marine Reserve application. However, rather than the usual 'pro / anti' debate that Marine Protection in all its forms tends to encourage, this local debate has instead been around the process of consultation that has been conducted, not only by the applicant and D.O.C, but also the framework of the required process' as per the Marine Reserves Act.

Quite simply put, the consultation framework process that is in place under this act is archaic, inequitable and not suitable for the expectations and desires of a community in 2022 Aotearoa. It is divisive and leaves no room for any negotiation or partnership based further development of a proposal - it's "black or white", "yes or no" process based purely upon the decisions and preferences of the applicant.

Aotearoa is seen as having a 'clean, green' reputation, isn't it about time we had a 'clean, blue' one too? We wholeheartedly encourage actions which protect our moana and the life within. Let's make "Restoring the Mauri" a reality.

Proposed Hakaimgo - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1156 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784688

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 03:07 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lesley

Last Name

Stone

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

NZ general public

Science and research

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Submission in support of the application for a NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve, notified on 20 January 2022.
Lesley Stone PhD Envl Sci, MSc Ecology, BSc Hons Ecology

Tēnā koutou katoa.

I write this submission in full support and unconditional support for the NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve. I offer in support of this submission highly relevant qualifications, as listed above, as well as 35+ years of work experience as an advocate for the environment and conservation, as a researcher with experience in environmental issues and conservation issues and their solutions, as well social research, learning and consultation processes, tertiary education and professional development and delivery, and sustainability and environmental management practice and consultancy. I have also contributed voluntarily to many environmental and community group initiatives in 26 years of living on Waiheke Island, and in other parts of New Zealand Aotearoa, as well as Australia. These have included participating in projects involving a wide range of sectors, specifically environmental and community groups, mana whenua, businesses and business representative organisations, and central and local government agencies.

My voluntary activities include being a founding trustee of the Waiheke Resources Trust, and a trustee of the Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust. For the Waiheke Resources Trust I contributed to a range of community-led projects, including the proposal for- and establishment and oversight of a not-for-profit engaged by Auckland Council to run the Island's waste and recovery system for seven years.

As a trustee for the Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust, I had responsibilities as treasurer, science and education advisor, and community engagement. As treasurer, I was responsible for managing funds raised for community conservation efforts on

Waiheke and in its marine environments. This included research into the Subtidal and intertidal habitats of the North Coast of Waiheke Island conducted by Vince Kerr & Roger Grace in 2013, and for preliminary survey instrument development and design in advance of the Colmar Brunton survey of Waiheke community attitudes to marine protection in 2015, working closely with the then Chair of the Waiheke Local Board. I was also involved in preliminary briefings for the Gaps & Feasibility study of a recommended network of marine reserves for Waiheke conducted by eCoast, Dr Tim Haggitt in 2016. I also encouraged the species survey of underwater species at fifteen sites on the NW Waiheke coastline, which was undertaken by members of the Auckland University Underwater Club, under the direction of Dr Roger Grace (2013).

The resulting research reports, together with the following, have helped to inform my submission in support of the NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve:

- Halpern, B., Lester, S., & Kellner, J. 2009. Spillover from marine reserves and the replenishment of fished stocks. *Environmental Conservation*, 36(4), 268-276.

- Ballantine, B. 2014. Fifty years on: Lessons from marine reserves in New Zealand and principles for a worldwide network, *Biological Conservation* 2014

- Haggitt, T. 2016. Ecological survey of the NW coastline of Waiheke, eCoast

- Sala, E. and Giakoumi, S. 2018. No-take marine reserves are the most effective protected areas in the ocean. *ICES Journal* 2018

- Te Mana o te Taiao - Aotearoa New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy 2020

<https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/conservation/biodiversity/anzbs-2020.pdf>

- Qu, Z.; Thrush, S; Parsons, D. and Lewis, N. 2021. Economic valuation of the snapper recruitment effect from a well-established temperate no-take marine reserve on adjacent fisheries. *Marine Policy* 134 1-8.

- Revitalising the Gulf: Government Action on the Sea Change Plan. 2021

<https://www.doc.govt.nz/our-work/sea-change-hauraki-gulf-marine-spatial-plan/>

My submission is also informed by supervising student research that included the social and cultural challenges around conservation and environmental protection, including: the establishment of marine reserves in the Gulf; participating in a range of relevant consultative processes; reading all of the State of Hauraki Gulf Reports and their supporting documentation, and my personal experiences of living and sailing in the Hauraki Gulf for over 35 years. I am not going to repeat the findings of this research. I hope that the Ministers who are going to make this decision, and their advisors, will have read them and will carefully consider their implications for the future of the Gulf and the critical contribution that the NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve will make to ecosystems of the Gulf and the communities who love and care for it.

All of the above have led me to believe with absolute conviction that there is tragedy of catastrophic proportions happening on our watch underneath the sparkling blue waters of the Hauraki Gulf, and that the flow on of this tragedy will be felt for generations to come unless bold, significant and courageous action is taken to address it.

Much has been said on the subject in the decade since the first attempt to establish a second marine reserve along the coast of Waiheke Island: a reserve that will provide the first opportunity in 20 years to protect essential a noteworthy portion of Waiheke's rocky inshore marine habitat, and the value it has as a nursery for the some of the Gulf's most iconic, loved and declining marine species. This has included overwhelming support for more marine protection from the Waiheke community (see for example, the Colmar Brunton Report referred to above).

All no-take marine reserve proposals to date have been accompanied by small, but loud, attempts to block them, and Waiheke is no exception. If these voices in opposition were able to override the overwhelming support for more, there would be no new marine reserves in New Zealand Aotearoa.

No-take marine reserves have been well established as being the most effective way to protect marine species and allow the ecosystems that support them to recover and for our interests in them to be supported.

The tragedy that is unfolding in the Gulf has been exacerbated by years of degradation, decline and over-exploitation. Every year that passes with more talk and less action takes us down a path that may prove to be irretraceable, and degradation that may prove to be irreversible.

In submitting in support of this NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve, I call on the Ministers involved in making the decision to take a bold, significant and courageous step to approve this application and thereby fully protect, in perpetuity, the taonga within it.

Thank you.

8. Upload any supporting documents

[NW_Waiheke_Hakaimango_Matiatia_Marine_Reserve_LStone_Submission_20220320_.pdf](#)

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 03:11 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 19, 2022 23:11:21 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 19, 2022 23:11:21 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz

Submission in support of the application for a NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve, notified on 20 January 2022.

Lesley Stone PhD *Envl Sci*, MSc *Ecology*, BSc Hons *Ecology*



Tēnā koutou katoa.

I write this submission in full support and unconditional support for the **NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve**.

I offer in support of this submission highly relevant qualifications, as listed above, as well as 35+ years of work experience as an advocate for the environment and conservation, as a researcher with experience in environmental issues and conservation issues and their solutions, as well social research, learning and consultation processes, tertiary education and professional development and delivery, and sustainability and environmental management practice and consultancy. I have also contributed voluntarily to many environmental and community group initiatives in 26 years of living on Waiheke Island, and in other parts of New Zealand Aotearoa, as well as Australia. These have included participating in projects involving a wide range of sectors, specifically environmental and community groups, mana whenua, businesses and business representative organisations, and central and local government agencies.

My voluntary activities include being a founding trustee of the Waiheke Resources Trust, and a trustee of the Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust. For the Waiheke Resources Trust I contributed to a range of community-led projects, including the proposal for- and establishment and oversight of a not-for-profit engaged by Auckland Council to run the Island's waste and recovery system for seven years.

As a trustee for the Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust, I had responsibilities as treasurer, science and education advisor, and community engagement. As treasurer, I was responsible for managing funds raised for community conservation efforts on Waiheke and in its marine environments. This included research into the [Subtidal and intertidal habitats of the North Coast of Waiheke Island](#) conducted by Vince Kerr & Roger Grace in 2013, and for preliminary survey instrument development and design in advance of the [Colmar Brunton survey of Waiheke community attitudes to marine protection](#) in 2015, working closely with the then Chair of the Waiheke Local Board. I was also involved in preliminary briefings for the [Gaps & Feasibility study of a recommended network of marine reserves for Waiheke](#) conducted by eCoast, Dr Tim Haggitt in 2016. I also encouraged the species survey of underwater species at fifteen sites on the NW Waiheke coastline, which was undertaken by members of the Auckland University Underwater Club, under the direction of Dr Roger Grace (2013).

The resulting research reports, together with the following, have helped to inform my submission in support of the **NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve**:

- Halpern, B., Lester, S., & Kellner, J. 2009. [Spillover from marine reserves and the replenishment of fished stocks](#). *Environmental Conservation*, 36(4), 268-276.
- Ballantine, B. 2014. [Fifty years on: Lessons from marine reserves in New Zealand and principles for a worldwide network](#), *Biological Conservation* 2014
- Haggitt, T. 2016. [Ecological survey of the NW coastline of Waiheke](#), eCoast

- Sala, E. and Giakoumi, S. 2018. [No-take marine reserves are the most effective protected areas in the ocean](#). *ICES Journal* 2018
- Te Mana o te Taiao - Aotearoa New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy 2020
<https://www.doc.govt.nz/globalassets/documents/conservation/biodiversity/anzbs-2020.pdf>
- Qu, Z.; Thrush, S; Parsons, D. and Lewis, N. 2021. [Economic valuation of the snapper recruitment effect from a well-established temperate no-take marine reserve on adjacent fisheries](#). *Marine Policy* 134 1-8.
- Revitalising the Gulf: Government Action on the Sea Change Plan. 2021
<https://www.doc.govt.nz/our-work/sea-change-hauraki-gulf-marine-spatial-plan/>

My submission is also informed by supervising student research that included the social and cultural challenges around conservation and environmental protection, including: the establishment of marine reserves in the Gulf; participating in a range of relevant consultative processes; reading all of the State of Hauraki Gulf Reports and their supporting documentation, and my personal experiences of living and sailing in the Hauraki Gulf for over 35 years. I am not going to repeat the findings of this research. I hope that the Ministers who are going to make this decision, and their advisors, will have read them and will carefully consider their implications for the future of the Gulf and the critical contribution that the **NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve** will make to ecosystems of the Gulf and the communities who love and care for it.

All of the above have led me to believe with absolute conviction that there is tragedy of catastrophic proportions happening on our watch underneath the sparkling blue waters of the Hauraki Gulf, and that the flow on of this tragedy will be felt for generations to come unless bold, significant and courageous action is taken to address it.

Much has been said on the subject in the decade since the first attempt to establish a second marine reserve along the coast of Waiheke Island: a reserve that will provide the first opportunity in 20 years to protect essential a noteworthy portion of Waiheke's rocky inshore marine habitat, and the value it has as a nursery for the some of the Gulf's most iconic, loved and declining marine species. This has included overwhelming support for more marine protection from the Waiheke community (see for example, the Colmar Brunton Report referred to above).

All no-take marine reserve proposals to date have been accompanied by small, but loud, attempts to block them, and Waiheke is no exception. If these voices in opposition were able to override the overwhelming support for more, there would be no new marine reserves in New Zealand Aotearoa.

No-take marine reserves have been well established as being **the most effective way** to protect marine species and allow the ecosystems that support them to recover and for our interests in them to be supported.

The tragedy that is unfolding in the Gulf has been exacerbated by years of degradation, decline and over-exploitation. Every year that passes with more talk and less action takes us down a path that may prove to be irretraceable, and degradation that may prove to be irreversible.

In submitting in support of this **NW Waiheke Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve**, I call on the Ministers involved in making the decision to take a bold, significant and courageous step to approve this application and thereby fully protect, in perpetuity, the taonga within it.

Thank you.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Daniel

Last Name

Breen

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number**Street Address****Suburb****City****2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?**

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Submission from Dan Breen on the Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve proposal.

I support the proposed marine reserve based on the research and justifications referred to in the proposal including that of Kerr and Grace (2013), Bing (2015), Haggit (2016 a,b) and several recent student theses (Rushdi 2020, Scott 2022) in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park including Murdoch-Tighe (2022), 'Geospatial analysis of marine habitat representation for marine spatial planning around Waiheke Island.'

The proposed marine reserve includes areas at a major entrance to the Inner Hauraki Gulf and estuaries and currents that support high productivity and the dispersal and recruitment of juvenile and adult marine organisms.

The proposed reserve's proximity to potential MPAs in the nearby Noises also provides an important connection between these areas to replenish each other and surrounding areas. It also makes sense to locate the reserve adjacent

to areas of high recreational fishing activity to provide a nearby source of juveniles and adults fish (Le Port et al 2014, 2017) and invertebrates.

The land adjacent to the proposed marine reserve is relatively undeveloped and includes access from the ferry through a historic reserve along a path that skirts several large coastal properties, cliffs and small bays including gravel, boulder and other less common and more typical marine habitats.

One aim of systematic approaches to marine spatial planning is to include a representative range of habitats, species and ecological processes within fully protected no-take areas and other complementary forms of protection and management. The following is an extract from a recent Master of Science thesis (Murdoch-Tighe 2022) that maps and compares the area of different marine habitats (Department of Conservation and Ministry of Fisheries 2005, 2008 and 2011) in 23 different sections of coast around Waiheke Island including sections which include the proposed marine reserve.

The proposed marine reserve overlaps the Matiatia to Owhanake Bay and the Owhanake Bay to Oneroa sections of coast which include areas of relatively rare marine habitats. The distinct habitat composition of these areas is evident in their separation in multivariate ordinations and their high irreplaceability values in Marxan reserve selection simulations. The maps, graphs and analyses in the thesis show that the intertidal and subtidal gravel and boulder habitats, high current areas and other rock and sand habitats in these sections would make valuable, complementary contributions to a representative network of marine protected areas for the least cost in area.

The attached document includes figures and text extracted from the thesis by Murdoch-Tighe (2022) comparing the potential contribution of different sections around Waiheke Island towards protection of a representative range of marine habitats and their associated biodiversity and ecological processes.

References

Bing, E. 2015. Waiheke Marine Protection Research. Report for Waiheke Local Community Board and Auckland Council by Colmar Brunton Ltd.

Department of Conservation and Ministry of Fisheries. (2005). Marine Protected Areas: Policy and implementation plan. Wellington New Zealand.

Department of Conservation and Ministry of Fisheries. (2008). Marine protected areas: classification, protection standard and implementation guidelines. Ministry of Fisheries and Department of Conservation Wellington, New Zealand.

Department of Conservation and Ministry of Fisheries. (2011). Coastal Marine Habitats and Marine Protected Areas in the New Zealand Territorial Sea: A Broad Scale Gap Analysis. In: Department of Conservation and Ministry of Fisheries Wellington, New Zealand.

Haggitt, T. (2016a). Ecological survey of Waiheke Island north-west coastline–December 2016.

Haggitt, T. (2016b). Waiheke Island Marine Reserve Network-Gaps Analysis and Feasibility Study. Report to Waiheke Island local board and Hauraki Gulf Conservation Trust.

Kerr, V., & Grace, R. (2013). Subtidal and intertidal habitats of the North Coast of Waiheke Island, Hauraki Gulf. A report to Friends of the Hauraki Gulf by Kerr and Associates. 35p.

Le Port A, Montgomery JC, Croucher AE (2014) Biophysical modelling of snapper *Pagrus auratus* larval dispersal from a temperate MPA. *Mar Ecol Prog Ser* 515:203-215.

Le Port A, Montgomery JC, Smith ANH, Croucher AE, McLeod IM, Lavery SD. 2017 Temperate marine protected area provides recruitment subsidies to local fisheries. *Proc. R. Soc. B* 284: 20171300.

Morrison, M.A. E.G. Jones, D.P. Parsons and C.M. Grant. 2014. Habitats and areas of particular significance for coastal finfish fisheries management in New Zealand: A review of concepts and life history knowledge, and suggestions for future research. New Zealand Aquatic Environment and Biodiversity Report No. 125. New Zealand Ministry of Primary Industries.

Murdoch-Tighe, Levi. 2022. Geospatial analysis of marine habitat representation for marine spatial planning around Waiheke Island, Auckland, New Zealand. MSc thesis, School of Science, Auckland University of Technology.

Rushdi, N. (2020). Broad-scale Identification of high priority areas for marine biodiversity conservation in the New Zealand Territorial Sea using spatially explicit annealing. Masters thesis. School of Science, Auckland University of Technology.

Scott, Oliver (2022) Options for marine protected Areas in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park based on habitat representation and recreational fishing activity using the MARXAN Reserve Selection Software. Masters thesis (Marine Science), School of Science, Auckland University of Technology.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Catherine

Last Name

Bircher

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Waikato

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Th Hauraki Gulf is under extreme ecological pressure from fishing. Crayfish are functionally extinct there. All of the government bodies responsible for the gulf have been talking about the stress it's under for years but there has been no action. Whilst a tiny marine reserve is not a solution to this issue, it is at least something, and will help preserve fish stocks in its area until proper action can be taken. As well implementing this reserve, I recommend a ban of all bottom trawling in the Hauraki gulf in perpetuity.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Roy

Last Name

Davidson

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Bay of Plenty / Te Moana-a-Toi

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the establishment of this marine reserve in the Hauraki Gulf. It is both in the public interest, and will be a valuable resource for the scientific community to study.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Elizabeth

Last Name

Prasad

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To replenish the marine life in the area

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Kellie

Last Name

Mackay

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Marine reserves are valuable community resources. They provide wonderful places for people to come and visit and learn. Waiheke is a great location as it's a short boat ride from Auckland and would bring many people to visit. They also help provide a safe place for ocean creatures to live, which given how quickly we are depleting many species we need many many more marine reserves.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Christopher

Last Name

Bailey

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngati Paoa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I have issued customary fishing right permits on Waiheke for the past decade, have placed rahui as required on our coastal waters, regularly reinture koiwi of our people that are exposed by the sea, actively opposed Matiatia marina, as kaumatua on our only island marae actively teach our rangatahi to only take what that need and keep an eye out for imbalances in the moana.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Customary fishing

Waiheke Island community member

Other (please specify):: Mana whenua living on Waiheke

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposal in principle as long as mana whenua are involved with the writing of the reserve plan and implementation of that plan. Whilst marine reserves are traditionally no take zones we have kina barren in the proposed area that will need Kina removed to help heal the area. I would like to see this as a sentinel reserve. Tikapa Moana is dying and we must act now.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jennifer

Last Name

Porter

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is step in the right direction to preventing further deterioration of the Hauraki Gulf. Species such as crayfish, scallops, mussels and paua have already been overfished to the point virtual extinction.

Continued depletion will only lead an escalation of problems such over population of kina...leading kina barrens etc.

Without the checks & balances by marine reserves..we will eventually radical/change our ocean environment irreversibly.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sue

Last Name

Noble

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a sea kayaker of some 30 years I am acutely aware of the privilege of having the wonderful assets of the Hauraki Gulf on our doorstep.

This visionary proposal of a significant Marine Reserve adjoining the NW coastline of Waiheke Island is an amazing opportunity to contribute to the recovery of this wonderful environmental gem that our city is blessed with. We have observed over many years a deterioration in the health of the seas and a reduction the ecological variety and population numbers that we have observed in our visits to so many of the islands in the Gulf.

Our problems of the past, particularly over-fishing, trawling and the insidious pollution pressures of a large city have contributed to an erosion of the ecological integrity of the Hauraki Gulf over many years. We have a great love of this wonderful environment which has never lost its appeal and continues to support resilient sea life despite the challenges the years of neglect have presented. We now have a wonderful opportunity thanks to the vision and hard work of a group of environmentally minded folk to make a significant change that could be an integral part of restoring the health of the marine and coastal environment.

The establishment of the generous Marine Reserve will create an area for undisturbed breeding of fish and other marine creatures. This in turn will contribute to the populations of sea and shore birds. It is exciting to note that this Reserve should also have the support of fishermen and the fishing groups in improving the fish populations of the Gulf. The recreational and educational impact for the people of the area and for tourism will also have very positive implications.

Ngā mihi nui
Sue

Proposed Hākaīmango - Matiatia Marine Reserve

Response ID:1172 Data

2. Submission ID

submission id

HMMR-784736

Time Started NZT

20-03-2022 03:50 PM

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Inga

Last Name

Muller

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation.

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

You answered that you *partially support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

a) ignorance, indifference, selfishness and an attitude of entitlement have led to ongoing exploitation and degradation of the moana. this combined with negligence and pollution has destroyed the marine life around Waiheke Island to an extent where it is evident to everybody who has been living here for some time. when I arrived on the island 36 years ago the bays were full of fish, people would put a line out from a rock or collect some shellfish for dinner. all the fish in the fish shop was locally caught. people would catch and smoke fish of a size one can only dream of today, and share them at the pub. there was an abundance that everybody took for granted, yet nothing was wasted.

then people started to come in droves only to fish, commercially and recreationally. with declining fish numbers the price rose and so did the greed.

b) Waiheke's increasing popularity is bringing more and more leisure boats to our bays, as well as speed boats and jet skis, all polluting the water and endangering the marine life.

c) marine reserves also protect the bays from the thread of other commercial activities like marinas. I am observing nearly every day how the construction of the Kennedy Point Marina is destroying that bay. I witness the seabed being covered with excavated mud, silt making the water too murky for penguins and other marine animals to catch feed, toxins going in the water contaminating the shellfish, excruciating noise that is imposed on the penguins and other sea life. I saw the seabirds falling sick, some died, some moved away. sadly, the nearby marine reserve did not preclude a consent for this immense destruction. this shows that the marine protection through reserves must be accompanied by education fostering a change in people's attitude towards the ocean and what lives in it.

Apart from protecting marine species and helping with their regeneration a marine reserve also raises awareness.

Clearly, the sea needs a break.

8. Upload any supporting documents

DSC03496.JPG
DSC03561.JPG

6. Official Information Act

9. Information release

7. Official Information Act

Please select the reasons for wanting specific information in this submission withheld.

Please copy and paste the parts of your submission above which you request to be withheld.

8. Auto submit - final

Date Completed NZT

20-03-2022 05:24 PM

9. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt - respondent

Mar 20, 2022 01:24:33 Success: Email Sent to: [REDACTED]

Submission Receipt - PublicVoice

Mar 20, 2022 01:24:34 Success: Email Sent to: waihekeproposal@publicvoice.co.nz



M



Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Miah

Last Name

Wilson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Taranaki

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Science and research

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Over the years there has been a steady decrease in the marine population, species like the orange roughy have had bans put in place to allow for the species to recover however with the advancements of technology it has made recreational and commercial fishing easier to catch desired species.

Our moana has been an important source for kai as it is an open resource for the many to utilise, but with the increase in demand for kai moana the desired species have no time to reproduce and eventually this open resource will diminish. Biodiversity is important for a healthy marine ecosystem, with the decrease in large snapper and crayfish the kina populations have increased, and as their diet consists of but not limited to algae and seaweed, they can decimate an area over time causing mass loss of habitat for smaller species such as Hiwihiji, wrasse and leatherjackets, loss of habitat also means no safe areas of reproductive fish to safely lay their eggs, this can be seen in non-protected areas as kina barrens. In terms of regrowth, should the area become a no-take marine reserve, there is potential that kina barrens would reduce through time following the recovery of snapper and crayfish.

Over all I support the proposed marine reserve as it can be a chance for biodiversity to return and an increase in fish numbers.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Peter

Last Name

McCormack

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

3. Please state the name of the organisation.

Big Fish Fishing Club

4. Do you identify as Māori?

No

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

we, as a club, are in line with the same views and concerns as put forward by our representing body -The New Zealand Sport Fishing Council

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Zo

Last Name

Hartley

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Fish and marine life are in serious decline. Sea birds are dying of starvation. We must do everything we can to encourage growth, health and prosperity of the coastal environment, and support precious wildlife. Sustainability is the only course to ensure the survival of the planet and all life on earth.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Sharmian

Last Name

Firth

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I believe that conservation and regeneration of the Hauraki gulf is essential now for the future health and enjoyment of all users log our fabulous near-offshore.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Chris

Last Name

Hoffnielsen

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Im just annoyed that th en area is so small.
And worried no one will police the area

-

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Helen

Last Name

Adeane

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Recreational fishing
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

It is my conviction that the Hauraki gulf has suffered greatly as a result of its complex interconnected ecosystems being little understood by most of us, recreational users and abusers, whose daily living habits contribute to the pressure these systems are now under.

The Gulf waters are in crisis

There is a absurdly small area of the Hauraki Gulf currently protected from exploitation and destruction.

We must ensure that more of our waters are secure within a marine reserve to allow the natural restoration and improvement of the marine life within,

allowing scientific study of how that occurs and the ongoing benefits achieved

and the enrichment to the people who are able to enjoy their recreation diving, boating, and interacting in ways where they see the restoration process and can contribute to it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Todd

Last Name

Somerville

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The precipitous decline of marine biodiversity and fish stocks in the Hauraki Gulf is of urgent concern, and very little has been done in recent decades to address the problem and start reversing these trends. The proposed marine reserve would be a high profile commitment to action that would highlight the benefits and effectiveness of marine reserves of this nature, which have been very successful in other locations, notably Leigh. It is imperative that concrete steps are taken to address these issues.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robyn

Last Name

Toomath

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I often think about the marine habitat of Great Barrier Island in comparison to the very depleted flora and fauna off the coast of Waiheke. I have been coming to Waiheke for 60 years (I now live here) and the deterioration over that time has been profound. I would love to see the fish stocks around the island restored. My only complaint about the reserve is that it is far too small. I would like to see the whole Hauraki Gulf declared a marine reserve.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Mike

Last Name

Hall

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Tainui

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
Recreational fishing
Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Crucial marine protection for future generations

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ludmila

Last Name

Bezerra

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Wellington / Te Whanganui-a-Tara

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am an enthusiast scuba diver and because of this passion I've been visiting marine reserves around NZ. I love diving in Taputeranga Marine Reserve, it looks like a sanctuary underwater. I wish we have more places to preserve the marine ecosystem. This has a great effect on raising awareness of New Zealanders of the effects we caused in the past and still causing nowadays and how we can make a better future. I really hope this proposal pass. Everyone will benefit.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Lorna

Last Name

Rikihana

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Ngāti Paoa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

Yes

6. Please provide any extra details of your connection and exercise of kaitiakitanga.

I am a descendant of Paoa through my Great grandmother's whakapapa to Ngāti Hura and Ngāti Kapu. I exercise my right as mana whenua who descend from Ranginui (sky father) - Papatūānuku (mother earth) to Tāne Mahuta (God of the forest) and Tangaroa (God of the sea) ngā atua for all natural and physical resources. These atua bestow Kaitiakitanga through my whakapapa from Paoa to my tūpuna then onto me.

7. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Other (please specify):: Mana Whenua

4. Your submission

8. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

9. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

There is no provision for tangata whenua who will be restricted from Customary Management of our Indigenous Species. By addressing these issues especially in relation to tangible rights like customary fisheries and defining the rights of Māori and the responsibilities of the Crown under Article 2 of the Treaty of Waitangi. Only then will Māori have the ability to act as effective kaitiaki of marine areas within their rohe.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jamie

Last Name

Smart

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Recreational fishing

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

The fact that the Gulf currently isn't already a world renowned marine reserve both baffles and saddens me at what could've been.

Every year we hear about the dwindling 'state of the gulf' but after decades of knowing our impact, nothing substantial has ever been done about it.

This proposal does not go far enough and I think the seemingly arbitrary boundary proposed is going to limit its effectiveness; both as far as people knowing about it, and also the small size of it.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Karen

Last Name

Robertson

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To restore fish and marine life

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Marie

Last Name

Taylor

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Hawke's Bay / Te Matau-a-Māui

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

We need at least 10% and preferably 30% of our coastlines in marine reserves where species are fully protected. Currently most of the protection in NZ is found in two offshore island reserves - the Auckland islands and the Kermadec islands which are far from having a positive impact on the protection around the NZ coast where New Zealanders live and fish. The figures for the two offshore islands inflate the total area protected by marine reserves. There are many scientific research papers (see Dr Zoe Stone's submission for more information) detailing the long term benefits of full marine reserves. Without habitat protection, we have nothing - either on land or at sea. Full legal protection is vital to retain habitat and to allow species to recover from the effects of recreational and commercial fishing.

This marine reserve should just be the start of a nationwide campaign to get marine reserves established in every region. It can only have long term benefits which everyone can then build upon, including the fishers. Marine reserves create a continual supply of marine species to repopulate outside reserves. Reserves, over time, become fully functioning habitats with the widest species ranges.

I am also advocating for some enduring funding to support the marine reserve. Recently at the Aramoana marine reserve in Hawke's Bay, people have been caught stealing kaimoana from the reserve. That has only happened since the DOC ranger who lived on site has moved away. To enable high quality enduring outcomes for the marine reserve, future funding is critical. I propose a crowd-funding mechanism for people to support protection of each hectare of the marine reserve so that it can be looked after by committed people well into the future.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Alyx

Last Name

Duncan

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Kia ora, thank you for taking strong consideration of this proposal.

I fully support the proposed marine reserve. The Hauraki Gulf is in desperate need for help in regrowing a severely depleted marine life. This reserve will help do this. In my reading about the proposed area it seems this is the best site option for a sustainable protected area. It's also a place that can become an amazing feature of Waiheke. Drawing people to the island to appreciate the sea life the way people visit Leigh.

I lived on Waiheke until i was ten. I have memories of sleeping onboard our boat, listening to the small crustaceans through the hull. I remember so many summers exploring the beaches, finding all manner of sea life. When i visit Waiheke now with my 4-year-old i have hopes to show her the amazing environment that i experienced every day of my childhood there. Unfortunately that sea life just doesn't exist there any more. It's my hope that this marine reserve can help restore fish stocks and other sea life and therefore begin to bring back a more healthy marine environment. Please support it. We cant wait, leaving our Gulf in this sort of jeopardy any longer.

Thank you,
Alyx

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Zoe

Last Name

Southwood

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Local business owner

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Would love to see the regeneration of sea life

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

francesca

Last Name

Strano

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Wellington / Te Whanganui-a-Tara

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Conservation of the marine environment should be a priority in Nz, I think that this marine reserve will positively impact on the economy and the wellbeing of the people living in Auckland

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bianka

Last Name

Dalton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Te Arawa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Amateur fishing charter vessel operator

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To save the moana so my child can grow up and get the sea life alive it needs protecting .

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Bill

Last Name

McGarry

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

A Marine Reserve in this area is not appropriate . The total closure of 2,350 hectares does not address the real issue. There needs to be a total look at the whole of the Hauraki Gulf and all its issues, particularly bottom contact trawling and dredging which is destroying the natural habitat. There is already a Rahui in place extending 1.0 nautical mile from the Waiheke Island shoreline to protect scallops, crayfish, mussels and Paua. This is a sensible and supported initiative. To simply create a Marine Reserve in the shape of a rectangular box 2,350ha in size would not achieve the outcomes prescribed in the Marine Reserves Act 1971. This is a high tide flow area with no real structure to the seabed. I do not support the creation of a Marine Reserve as specified.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Andrew

Last Name

Preston

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the creation of the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia Marine Reserve as a starting point to create a much larger reserve within the Hauraki Gulf. The reserve will establish a safe and secure environment for breeding and development of marine flora and fauna, that can start to rebuild marine populations more widely.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robert

Last Name

Dussler

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Wellington / Te Whanganui-a-Tara

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I am saddened by the loss of marine life in the Hauraki golf. It seems urgent to me to make concerted efforts to safeguard and restore our whenua as well as the waters around our shores and it's creatures and vegetation. We can so much more delight in our environment knowing that we are true kaitiaki and not just users and abusers! This will benefit our economy as well our people. Wouldn't it be marvellous to live up to our reputation of being clean and green? Recreational use and scientific opportunities can thrive when our world is taken care of!

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Hannah

Last Name

Beaton

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

16 Nelson Avenue

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I support the proposed Hakaimango Matiatia marine reserve because it has a diverse range of habitats that are not yet as degraded as much of the Hauraki gulf.

This year warm water in the gulf has meant small fish have been more difficult to hunt for local seabirds as they are further from the surface. This can lead to starvation and orphaned chicks. A reserve will help restore small fish stocks which can shelter in the mangroves and hopefully rebalance over time.

The proposed reserve will help create an opportunity to study and eventually restore the gulf to health and become a sustainable resource for all stakeholders.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Rochelle

Last Name

Sewell

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Our family believe that we need significantly more marine reserves across Aotearoa. We consider that marine reserves are the best tool we have in the box to protect vulnerable environments, biodiversity and protected species. As Aucklanders we are particularly concerned about the environmental decline in the Hauraki Gulf and worry about what we will leave our children if we continue to do little to protect it. We are ordinary New Zealanders but want our voice to be as important as that of large commercial fisheries who so often have the ear of Governments. We respect the applicant's pragmatism in setting a boundary that allows for the maintenance of wharf infrastructure and access for recreational boaters. We also support the way this submission has been put together in partnership with iwi and with recognition of the Rāhui that is currently in place. This reserve is so important right now and just a very small piece of a much bigger puzzle. It's a "no-brainer".

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Shirin

Last Name

Brown

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Environmental group
- Local community group
- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

1. Waiheke was left out of the marine reserves process that arose out of sea change and identified a number of areas to be included as marine protected areas in the Gulf. At the time the Local Board had commissioned a number of studies on the suitability of marine reserves, particularly on the Northern coastline, in response to overfishing and the loss of fish and kaimoana from the coast.
2. A proposal was suggested in the Palm Beach and Enclosure Bay area. This received opposition from a Palm Beach resident who was well-connected into the National government and who created the impression that we would receive hoards of visitors to Palm Beach if this proposal were to go through. At the same time, we were also told that the Iwi had failed to be consulted and this was the reason the proposal was not included. It has never been clarified which issue it was, or why Waiheke was left out of the thinking.
3. The reality is that the community of Waiheke is located within the Hauraki Gulf. Numerous submissions will have pointed to the increased degradation of the marine environment around the coast over the last few years. In 2013 you could gather mussels and oysters from the rocks at Oneroa, Palm Beach and Onetangi. This is now longer the case. It is a rarity to see any fish or crabs along the coastline. Many of us snorkel, swim and dive and interact with the marine environment on a weekly if not daily basis. It would seem normal for us to have an accessible marine reserve on our doorstep that can be accessed by the public of Waiheke.
4. Marine reserves are a place where fish feel safe and can spawn. This would therefore create a nursery for fish that would then be accessible in a wider area. Our shore birds are also dependent on fish and increasing numbers of penguins are washing up dead or being taken for rehabilitation from the effects of starvation by Native bird rescue. A marine reserve would help to restore abundance in this area.
5. Ports of Auckland have requested that 250 million cubic metres of dredge be dumped by Aotea Great Barrier, there is a request for a fish farm by the Coromandel. Meanwhile Auckland Council has increasingly consented larger stormwater pipes. They have also consented a marina, which although still being challenged in the courts, has resulted in high levels of siltation in Pūtiki Bay. A marine reserve would go some way towards addressing the pressures on the marine environment in a positive way.
6. LegaSea seem to have a campaign to challenge this as they are promoting abundance across the Hauraki Gulf and say that a marine reserve is unlikely to result in any benefit. However, a) it provides something that people can engage with and relate to and possibly see fish. b) for abundance to occur across the Gulf, there would need to be policies to support that and at the moment there are none. c) You have to start somewhere and maybe by having a few areas that are marine reserves, people will learn more about marine protection and the environment and this will inspire a change in public opinion which results in greater levels of protection. The area is so small, that LegaSea can continue to advocate for abundance into the future.
7. We have a very poor understanding of the marine environment. If this level of degradation were occurring on land we would be protesting and advocating for national parks... which is in fact what did happen on land with the creation of National and Regional Parks. Now is the time to create places marine sanctuaries for fish to thrive and for people to spend time in these less degraded areas.
8. If policies around protecting the whole of the gulf into the future, these would supercede the marine reserve areas that are currently designated. However, doing nothing is not an option. We need immediate action to restore parts of the Gulf now, and this provides a location which is accessible to the public and is a big enough area for fish to thrive and includes different benthic environments which will protect a range of species.
9. In response to the issue that the island will be 'overrun by people visiting for the marine reserve'. This is unlikely to happen as the cost of coming to Waiheke means it is less accessible than Goat Island. At the same time, if a number of reserves are created, there will be less pressure from visitors to this reserve. In addition Waiheke supports a range of recreational activity including walking tracks, beaches, wineries, the arts and various other activities. While it will add to the tourism offering, it is not the offering at the location and will therefore not get the numbers. A bit of increased visitor numbers by people who are coming to the reserve as well, will be welcomed by the visitor industry.
10. This proposal could either be included in the other proposals that are being forwarded and worked on by the ministry, but I am hoping that this is addressed with some urgency and just goes through. Many of us on Waiheke take our kaitiaki responsibilities seriously. We are proud of the return of Kākā, we are involved in rat baiting, we take birds to be rehabilitated at native bird rescue, we are in a constant battle against weeds and we expect to see fish in the sea. It breaks our hearts that when we go out snorkeling there is only some kina and the occasional fish. Please help us look after our island better and protect our marine environment as we do our land environment.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Shannon

Last Name

Dias

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist
NZ general public

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Object

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *object* to the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Would not want to deprive half of auckland from fishing in the area.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Wendie

Last Name

Hall

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

NZ general public

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

To protect the marine life in the hauraki gulf

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Eric

Last Name

Park

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

Given the raping and pillaging we have visited upon this planet, our home, one more miniscule marine reserve amongst the wide open spaces for continued exploitation of the Hauraki Gulf is the absolute least we can do, and we must most certainly do it. Of course this will bring value for scientific study and for marine life as well as spiritual, mental, aesthetic and economic benefits. "Fairy terns are but a few wing beats from extinction" (p31). "'Lifeboats' for the recovery of our seabirds ... also need protected feeding grounds" (p35). "Once seen in vast boil-ups which sometimes extended as far as the eye could see, joined by hosts of seabirds. Not anymore" (p42). These statements highlight our wanton destruction this place and yet are juxtaposed with some hope: "the area's high suitability for habitat repair and ecosystem regeneration" (p55). This proposal is a critical small step. May there be many more and may they be ever more commensurate with the perilous state of the only planet we have available to us.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

David

Last Name

Hosking

Email Address

[Redacted]

Region

Outside of New Zealand

Phone Number

[Redacted]

Street Address

[Redacted]

Suburb

[Redacted]

City

[Redacted]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

- Marine enthusiast / conservationist
- Non-fishing recreational snorkeller or diver
- NZ general public
- Recreational fishing

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I totally support the proposed Hākaimangō-Matiatia (NW Waiheke) Marine Reserve. I support the reserve because it will be a benefit to marine biodiversity – by maintaining marine biodiversity, protect rare, vulnerable and threatened species and habitat protected. And it will provide a great place for scientific study.

I love snorkelling and seeing abundant flourishing sea life, not just a few spotties and kina barrens. I enjoy fishing, but I also like seeing fish underwater living in their natural state. We need more places that act as a refuge, nursery, and fully functioning ecosystems to support our future here on earth.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Jamie

Last Name

Tuvae

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

Street Address

Suburb

City

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

Yes

4. Please tell us which whānau, hapū or iwi you affiliate to.

Te Rarawa, Te Arawa

5. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

6. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

7. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

8. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

My whānau has lived on this motu since the 1920's. I was raised with stories about the moana and everything that it provided for our whānau. I have watched my elderly father in recent times look sadly out in the bay talking about how there used to be so much kai and now there is nothing. I want my children who I am raising on this motu to have the moana that I believe they deserve. They are growing up learning about kaitiakitanga of te taiao, I believe the adults in their lives need to put into place systems that leave them with a healthy environment to protect and care for. The marina in Kennedy Point hit the tamariki of this community harder than anyone could have anticipated. Our children need this to see that with the bad moments also comes other great opportunities.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

LAMBRECHTS

Last Name

ADRIEN

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Outside of New Zealand

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

Science and research

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

I'm a french scientist, working for the French Office for Biodiversity as an ecological engineer and ornithologist, specialized in marine environment. I used to work as a volunteer in different places in the Hauraki Gulf in 2010, supporting different local initiatives for DOC on Motuihe island, Tawharanui Regional Park or the Mokohinau Islands. The richness of Hauraki Gulf is highly valuable, in terms of biodiversity, landscape, marine and coastal ecological functionality, but also recreational activities.

The Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve will certainly contribute to the protection of this unique area, and the improvement of the quality of the whole Hauraki Gulf social-ecological system.

This is a unique opportunity to ensure a precious legacy for future generations.

i fully support the creation of this Marine Reserve.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Ingrid

Last Name

Nagl

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Waiheke Island community member

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

My partner gained his PADI diving certification in the Red Sea, Egypt, in 1990 and has been disappointed in snorkelling and diving experiences ever since, including in the Poor Knights Islands in NZ, in Fiji and on Aitutaki Island, Rarotonga. He has seen first-hand some of the destruction visited on our marine ecosystems and catalogued so clearly in this proposal. Please throw a life-ring to the pitiful remains of our gasping marine life and bring hope for spiritual, mental and aesthetic benefits to people like my partner, his son and generations to come. Creating this marine reserve is such a long-overdue and minimalist step, we must do this then cast our eyes to a future as abundant and teeming with life as the past has been and bring that also to fruition.

Proposed Hākaimangō - Matiatia Marine Reserve

3. Your details

1. Details

First Name

Robin

Last Name

Treadwell

Email Address

[REDACTED]

Region

Auckland / Tāmaki-makau-rau

Phone Number

[REDACTED]

Street Address

[REDACTED]

Suburb

[REDACTED]

City

[REDACTED]

2. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

3. Do you identify as Māori?

No

4. Are you whānau, hapū or iwi that exercises kaitiakitanga in the proposed reserve area?

No

5. Which group(s) best describes your interest:

Marine enthusiast / conservationist

4. Your submission

6. How would you rate your level of support for the proposed marine reserve?

Support

5. Your submission

7. You answered that you *support* the proposed marine reserve. Please explain why. To ensure DOC can advise the Minister of your views, be as specific as possible.

As a long standing recreational diver I have witnessed the Poor Knights Islands in early 1970s, well before commercial fishing impacted the profusion of marine life in the surrounding waters, just before the Marine Reserve was created when fish stocks were very depleted, and the subsequent return to thriving ecological diversity in the years and decades since. I thus have first hand knowledge of the positive effects on biodiversity and abundance that the creation of marine reserves fosters. I urge the Minister to agree to create this Reserve, urgently needed to help reverse the dire impacts of overfishing in the waters around Waiheke Island